This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08169137 4

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Text

Chippewa - Mortimer

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WILBERFORCE EAMES
INDIAN COLLECTION

ᑭ ᐱ ᐧᐋ ᐸᓐᒃx

THE PEEP OF DAY.

TRANSLATED INTO THE LANGUAGE

OF

The Ojibbeway Indians

IN THE

DIOCESE OF MOOSONEE.

Mortimer

BY THE

REV. J. SANDERS,

MATAWAKUMMA.

[*Approved after thorough examination by the Bishop of Moosonee.*]

LONDON:

PRINTED BY THE RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY,

56, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1884.

S G

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
680023
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1914 L

Digitized by Google

ᐁᓇᑕᐧᓴᓇᑕᐧᑳᐠ

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᐣ	ᐁᐣᑕᐧᓴᐳᑭᓯᓇᐦ
1. ᐧᐃᔦᐃᒪ	1
2. ᐅ ᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᑭᒋᐧᐋᑎᓯᐃᐣ ...	5
3. ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭᒋᐧᐊᑎᓯᐃᐣ ...	8
4. ᐋᒦᑯᐃᒪ	12
5. ᒥᓅ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᐠ	17
6. ᒪᑭ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᐠ	22
7. ᐊᑭ (1 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ) ...	29
8. ᐊᑭ (2 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ) ...	33
9. ᐊᑭ (3 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ) ...	36
10. ᐚᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐤ	41
11. ᓂᑕᐢ ᒪᑭᐃᔅᐧᐁᐱᓯᐃᐣ ...	44
12. ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᔅᐣ	48
13. ᐅᐦᑭᓂᑮᐧᒉ ᒍᓇ	52
14. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅ ᓂᑭᐃᐣ	55
15. ᒫᓇᒦᓂᔅᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ...	57
16. ᑫ ᑭᒌᐧᐁᐣᑕᒧᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ	59
17. ᐁᓇᐨ ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ	61
18. ᒪᑭ ᑲᐧᑫᑎᐯᓂᒋᑫᐃᐣ ...	64
19. ᐊᓫᓂᔅᐣ ᒥᒌᐧᓯ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐚᑲᓇᐠ	67
20. ᐙᑕᐢ ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔅᒋᑫᐃᐣ	72
21. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔅᒋᑫᐃᓇᐣ	74
22. ᒉᒋ ᐃᔅᐧᐁᐱᓯᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᔖᒪᐣ	77
23. ᑭ ᑭᒥᓄᑎᓐᐠ ᑭᒥᑲᒥᓐᐠ ...	80
24. ᑫᔅᐢ ᐅᒌᓂᔅᐣ	82
25. ᐙᓇᐣᐨ ᐸᐧᑫᔅᑲᓇᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑯᐊᐠ	84
26. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅ ᔅᑭᓚᐧᐁᐃᐣ ...	88
27. ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᐤ ᐅᐨ ᐊᔦᒥᒋᑫᐃᐣ	90
28. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐃᐣᑖᒪᑫ ᐅ ᓂᐳᐃᐣ ᒋᐸ ᐅᒥᒋᔅᓂᐠ	92
29 ᐚᔅᐢ	95
30. ᑭᔅᐢ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔅᓐᐠ ᑮᔅᔅᓇᒥᓐᐠ	100
31. ᑭᒥ ᐊᔦᒥᐁᐃᑲᒥᐠ... ...	103
32. ᒎᑕᐢ ᐃᐢᑲᓇᔦᐨ	105
33. ᐃᐦᐧᑳᔦᓂᓐᐠ ᑭᔅᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑐᐸᒪᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᐸᐤ (1 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ)	108
34. ᐃᐦᐧᑳᔦᓂᓐᐠ ᑭᔅᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑐᐸᒪᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᒋᐧᐹ ᓂᐳᐤ (2 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ)	111
35. ᐃᐦᑳᔦᓂᓐᐠ ᑭᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑐᐸᒪᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᒋᐧᐹ ᓂᐸᐤ (3 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ)	112
36. ᑭᑎᐳᓇᓐᐠ ᑫᐢᓴᒪᓂ ...	114
37. ᐱᑕᐢ ᐅᐨ ᐚᐧᑐᑕᒍᐃᐣ ...	118
38. ᐹᐣᑎᔦᐢ ᐹᓚᐨ	122
39. ᒎᑕᐢ ᐅᐸᓇᑎᓯᐃᐣ ...	125
40. ᐚᔅᑌᔦᑎᐠ (1 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ)	127
41. ᐚᔆᑌᔦᑎᐠ (2 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ)	128
42. ᐚᔅᑌᔮᑎᐠ (3 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ)	130
43. ᔖᒪᑲᓂ-ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ... ...	132
44. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅᒥᐯᑲᒥᐠ	134
45. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅᐨ ᐋᐱᒋᐸᐃᐣ ...	136
46. ᒉᓇ ᒫᐠᑕᓈᐣ	139
47. ᓂᔅᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᓭᔦᑭᐃᑎᐧᐋᐤ	141
48. ᐚᐊᐤ ᑕᒪᐢ	146
49. ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐚᑲᓇᐠ ᐅ ᓇᐧᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃ- ᓯᓂᐃᓂᐧᐊ	147
50. ᑭᔅᐢ ᐅᐨ ᐅᒼᐱᐦᑳᐃᐣ ...	152
51. ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᓐᐠ ᑭ ᐚᔦᐤ	154
52. ᐚᐊᐤ ᑲᐣ ...	159
53. ᐄᐃᐤ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑫᐃ ᑭᔅᑲᐠ ...	163

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐱ ᐙᐸᓐ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐏᐣ 1.

ᐏᔭᐏᒫ᙮

ᓴᔮᑭᐃᓂᓇᑯᐠ ᓂᓂᒐᓂᓯᑐᐠ; ᑭ ᑭᐘᐸᒫᐘ ᑭᓯᐢ ᑭᔑᑯᐣ᙮

ᐊᐍᓀᓐ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐠ ᑭᓯᑰᓐ ᑭᔑᑯᐣ? ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᑭ ᑳᑭ ᐅᓯᒋᐋᔮ ᓈ ᑭᐃᐲᒋ ᐃᐢᐹᐠ? ᑳᐏᓐ᙮

ᐊᐍᓀᓐ ᒣᒋᒥᓈᐣ ᑭᓯᑰᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐸᓐᑭᔑᓯᓂᐣ?[1]
ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ᙮

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑖᓇᑭ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐣ; ᑭᒋᑭᔑᐠ ᓂᐲᐘ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐣ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᐟ ᐊᐲᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ᙮[2]

ᑭᑳᑭᐘᐸᒫ ᓈ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ? ᑳᐏᓐ᙮

ᐁᓂᐍᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐑᓐ ᑭᐘᐸᒥᐠ, ᐋᐳᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅᐘᐸᓐᑖᓇ᙮[3]

---

[1] "ᐅ ᒪᐦᑲᐏᓯᐏ-ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓂᓇᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐅᓐᑭ ᓴᓯᑐᓈᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ᙮ (ᐃᐸᔫᐘᐠ i. 3.)

[2] "ᒫᐘᐤ ᐃᐦᐱᒥᓇᐠ ᑭᑭ ᑭᔑᑯᓇᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐅᒼᐱᐦᑲ᙮ (ᐃᐊᓯᔭᓇᐠ. iv. 10.)

[3] "ᐅᐦᐹᓐᔑᑯᓐ ᑌᐱᓐᑭᑫᐤ ᒥᓱᑌ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᑎᓂ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᑖᓇᐠ ᒪᓴᓈᑖᓇᐠ ᑲᔦ ᐍᓂᔑᔑᓇᐠ᙮ (ᑲᑭᑕᐍᓐᑕᒧ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓐ xv. 3.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᐣ ᒣᐧᐄᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐣ, ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᐣ ᐅ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᐣᑖᐣ᙮[4]

ᓂᒦᓂᓯᑐᒃ, ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐃᒃ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᒧᐢᒃ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᒃ᙮[5]

ᑭᐟ ᐋᔮᐣ ᓴ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒫᐣᐢ: ᑭ ᑭᒥᓯ ᑭᑎᐧᑳᓂᐠ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐊᐳᓄ ᑭᓯᑎᐠ, ᑮᔮᐤ ᓂᐟ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑖᐣ᙮

ᓇᐢᑫ ᑭᑐᓂᐠ ᐃᔑᓂᐣᒋᒍᐣ᙮ ᐧᑫᑯᓄᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐹ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒫᑭᒋᔅᒪᑲᒃ ᑭ ᑯᓄᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᐣᒋ? ᑭ ᐱᒪᑖᒧᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ᙮

ᓇᔑᓄ ᓴ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑖᒧ᙮ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐹᔮᐣ, ᑭ ᐱᒪᑖᒧ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑕᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐱᒪᑖᒧᓯᐧᐊᐣ᙮

ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒦᓂᒃ ᐱᒪᑖᒧᐧᐃᓂᓂ?[6] ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ᙮

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᐣ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ᙮ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒃ ᒥᔭᐧᐃᒫᓯᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᓅᒋᒧᐃᒃ, ᑭ ᒦᒪᒋ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑖᒧ᙮

ᐅᑲᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑮᔮᐤ᙮ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐋᑐᐣ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᔩᓐᑭᑐᐣ᙮[7] ᑭᓅᑲᐣ ᒥ ᓴ ᓈᓂᐣᐟ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᑲᓇᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᑳᑕᐣ᙮ ᑭ ᐱᐧᑲᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅᑲᓂᐧᐊᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒥᓯ ᓄᓂᑖᐧᐃᓇᐤ᙮

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐄᔮᓯᐧᐃᑐᒡ ᑭᑲᓇᐣ᙮ ᓅᑳᒪᑲᐟ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐄᔮᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑭᔑᐅᒪᑲᐟ᙮

ᑭ ᐧᐄᔮᓯᐤ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᒃ ᒥᐢᑭ᙮

[4] "ᐅ ᑌᐯᓂᒋᒣᔮᐣ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒪ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᔮᐣᐢ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐃ xxxvi. 6.)

[5] "ᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐳᒥᒧᔭᓐᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᒪᒋᔭᐣᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐋᔮᔭᐣᒃ᙮" (ᐊᐸᐢᑎᓇᒃ ᐅᐟ ᐊᔨᔐᒋᑫᐃᓂᐧᐊᐣ xvii. 28.)

[6] "ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᒥᓈᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐱᒪᑖᒧᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑲ ᐋᔭᓂᒡ ᐧᐊᑭᑕᑲᒥᒃ᙮" (ᐋᐢᔭ ii. 5.)

[7] "ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐊᑲ ᐅᑲᓂᐃᐣ᙮" (ᒍᐸ x. 11.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅ·ᐋᐢᑳᑐᐤ ᐊ·ᑲᒋ ᐊᒋᐳᐃᕽ,[8] ᒥ
ᑭ·ᐃᔮᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᐢ·ᑭᒪ ·ᐁᑕᑭ·ᐃᓅᒪᑳᑊx

ᓇᐢᑫ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐅᐅ ᐋᒋᐳᐄᓇ, ᑭᑳᓇᓐ, ᑭ ·ᐃᔮᐤ,
ᑳᔦ ᑭ ·ᐊᐢᑳ, ᑭᔪᐤ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᑌx ᒥᓄᓯ ᓴ ᑭᓭᒪ
ᑭ ᒥᓂᑊ ·ᐁᔭ·ᐃᒫᓂ![9] ᑖᒪ ᑕᐢ ᐅᔪ·ᑲᐋᔮᓯᓄᑊ ᐃ

ᑕ ᑭ ᓈ ᐱᑯᐢᑲᒪᑳᑐᓐ ᑭᑳᓇᓐ? ᐋᓂᓐᑕᐢ ᒥ
ᑫ ᐃᔪ·ᐁᐸᑭᐸᓐ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᐃᐢᐱᐋᒋᐳᐃᐠ ᐅᓇᒋ ᐸᓐᑭᔪ
ᑫᑑᓐ ᑕᓯᓂᑯᔮᓐx

ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑯᓯᔭᓐ, ᑭ ·ᐃᔮᐤ ᑕ ᐃᓂᒣᒋᔦ,
ᓂᒥᔪ ᐅᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᔦ ·ᐊᐢᑳ ᑖ ᐋᔮᐸᓐx

·ᐃᑳ ᓈ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒪ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᐢ ᑭ·ᓄᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᐋᑯ
ᓂ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒪ ᒋᓇᒋᐢ ᐋᑯᓯᐠx ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ·ᐃ
ᓄ·ᐁᓯ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒫᒥᒋᒫᑯᓂᑫᓯx ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ
ᑌᑕᑯ ᑳᑭᓇ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᑯᓯᓂᓂ ᐅ·ᐃᔮᐤ, ᒥᐁᑖᒼ ᐅ·ᐊ
ᐅᑲᓄᓐᓴᓐx

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑲ ᑭ ᒪᐢᑲ·ᐃᓯᐃᑊ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ ᐱ
ᐋᐱᒋ ᑖ ·ᐁᓐᑕᐅᐸᓐ ᒋ ᐅᔪᑯᒋᑲᑌᑊ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭ ·
ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᓈ·ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐦᑊ, ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᒌᑭᑌᑭᐸᓐx ᑭᐢ
ᒥᑌ ᓂᐱ ᓯᑲᐊᓐᒋᑲᑌᑊ, ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᐃᐢ·ᑲᑌᑭᐸᓐ
ᐸᑯᐱᐦᑊ ᐁᔪ ᑎᒦᔭᑊ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑫᓯᑲ ᐃ·ᑳᐲᑭ
ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᓂᓵᐸ·ᐁᒪᑲᑭᐸᓐx ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᒫᑎᔪᑳᑌᑊ ᑭ
ᒥᐢ·ᑭ ᒋ ᐅᓇᒋ ᓵᑭᒋᒋ·ᐊᓐᑭᐸᓐx ᑯᐢᐱᓐ ᑫᑰ

[8] "ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᑰᓈᓯᐃᑊ ·ᐊᐢᑳ ᐅᓇᒋ ᑳᔦ ·ᐃᔮᐤ ᐅᓇᒋx" (ᒍᐸ x. 11.)
[9] "ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒍᔮ·ᐁᒥᓐ; ᐊᔮᑊ ᓂᑰᑖᒥᑯ ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᒪᒪᓐᒐ·ᐃᐅᔕᐃᑯx cxxxix. 14.)

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐹᐣᑭᓯᐢ ᑭᑎᐚᓂᐢ ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᐱᑯᑎᐚᓅᐅᑯᔭᒼᐸᐣ᙮ ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᐃᐢᐱ ᐋᐦᐲᐃᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐸᐣᑭᔑᓇᒼᐸᐣ, ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᐳᑾᑫᔑᓇᒼᐸᐣ᙮

ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᒫᒪᐢ ᐄᐦᒌᓂᓯᐚᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭᔭᐃᒫᐢ ᐄᐸᐠ ᒑ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑯᓯᒪᑳᑐᐸᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱᒪᓈᒍᐃᐣ ᒑ ᑭᐱᒋᓭᐸᐣ ᑳᑫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑮᔪ ᒑ ᐃᓂ ᑖᒪᑳᑐᐸᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᓂᐳᔭᒼᐸᐣ᙮

ᓇᐢᑫ ᑭᐚᐸᐣᑕᐃᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓅᐯᐣᒑᐧᑳᐠ ᑭᔭᐃᒫᐢ᙮[1]

ᑭ ᑳ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐣ ᓈ ᒋ ᐋᑯᓯᒪᑲᓯᓄᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑮᔪ, ᑳᑫ ᒋ ᐅᔑᑯ ᐋᔫᓯᓄᐠ?

ᑭ ᑕᑳᑫᒋᑐᐣ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐅᔑᑯᐃᑎᐢᓯᐃᐣ, ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐅᑲᐢᑭᑐᐣ ᓂᐣᑯᐨ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐁᐸᓯᓂᓂᐠ ᑮᔭᐃᓂ, ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐢ ᑳᑫᒪ ᓂᐱᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᑳᑫ ᒋ ᐅᔑᑯᐋᔫᓯᓂᓂᐠ, ᑲᑫ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋᑯᓯ-ᐃᓂᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮[2]

ᐛᐃᒋᐣᑳᓂᑖᐃ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᒋ ᐃᓇᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔭ-ᒥᒋᑫᔭᐣ᙮ ᑲᓇᐁᐣᑕᒪᐃᔑᐣ ᐅᐅ ᓂ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ ᓂᔭᐃᒫᐢ, ᒋ ᐅᔑᑯᐋᔫᓯᓄᐣ᙮ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐣᑖᐃᐠ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐊᓂ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᒥᐠ᙮

L.M. 1. ᒪᓇᑐ ᓴ ᑲ ᐅᔑᑐᐠ
ᐅᐅ ᓂᔭᐃᒪᐣᓯᓂ
ᐅᑳᐣ, ᒥᐢᑭ, ᑲᑫ ᐄᔮᐢ
ᐃᐣ ᒪᒪᐤ ᐅᐚᐢᑳᑐᐣ᙮

2. ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭᐚᐣ ᓂᔮᐃᒪᐢ
ᐄᐸᐠ ᓴ ᐅᔑᑯᐊᔭ
ᓂᐣᐨ ᐊᓂᓯᑯᐣ ᐃᐦᑯᑌ
ᑳᑫ ᓂᐱᑲᐣᐠ ᐅᐣᒋᓄ᙮

3. ᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᓄᒋᒍᐃᐠ
ᐄᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐅᐅ ᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᓇ
ᐅ ᒪᓂᑐ! ᐱᒪᒋᐃᐣ
ᒥᓂᐠ ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᓰᔭᐣ᙮

[1] "(ᐃᑭᐤ) ᐊᔑᐦᑭᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐣᐠ ᐁᐣᑕᓇᑭᐧᐋᐠ, ᐱᐣᑭᐣᐠ ᐁᔑ ᐅᓇᑭᓯᒋᑫᐧᐋᐠ ᑕ ᐊᓂ ᒍᓴ ᐄᓇᐧᐊᐣ ᓴ᙮" (ᒍᐸ iv. 19.)

[2] "ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᓇᐁᓂᒥᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᔮᒑᐣᐠ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ cxxi. 7.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐏᐣ 2

ᐅ ᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᑭᔐᐚᑎᓯᐏᐣ᙮

ᑭᐣ ᓂᒦᓂᓯᑐᐠ ᐋᔥ ᑭ ᑭ ᐋᓂᒧᑕᒫᐏᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐏᒫᐢ᙮ ᑳᐏᐣ ᓴ ᐏᐣ ᐅᐅ ᒣᐏᐣᔥ ᑭ ᑭᐱᐃᓂᑭᓄᓯ ᓄᐣᑐᒼ ᑳ ᐃᓂᑭᓄᔭᐣ᙮ ᓂᑐᑎᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᑲᔫᐣᔪ, ᒋᐣᒌᐢ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᑳᓱ᙮

ᓄᐣᑐᒼ ᐸᐣᑭ ᑭ ᑲᔥᑭᑐᐣ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᑎᓱᔭᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ, ᑳᐏᐣ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑲᔥᑭᑐᓯᐣ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᑎᓱᔭᒼᐸᐣ᙮

ᑳᐏᐣ ᓴ ᐏᐣ ᒋᐣᒌᓭᐠ ᑲᔥᑭᑐᓯᐚᐠ ᒋ ᐱᒧᓯᐚᒃ,—ᒋ ᐋᓂ-ᒥᑖᑐᓯᐚᒃ,—ᒋ ᐊᔥᐣᑎᓱᐚᒃ,—ᑲᔦ ᒋ ᐱᒋᑐᓇᐁᐃᑎᓱᐚᒃ᙮

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᐚᔭᐣ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᓂᐠ ᒣᑳ ᑭ ᒋᐣᒋᓯᐏᔭᒼᐸᐣ᙮

ᐊᐌᓀᐣ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᒥᓂᐠ?

ᑭᔐᐚᑎᓯᐏ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐘᐣ ᓴ; ᑭ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᐠ ᑕᔥ᙮ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᔐᐚᑎᓯ ᑕᑐᓂᐠ ᐅᓂᑭᑳᐣ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᔥᒥᐠ, ᑭ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒥ-ᐏᓂᐠ, ᑭ ᑭ ᑳᓯᓇᐧᑫᓂᐠ, ᑲᔦ ᐱᒋᑐᓇᐁᐏᐠ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᐠ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᔐᐘᓄᑕᐏᐠ᙮

ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋ ᓈ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒍᒍᒼ? ᐋᓃᐣᑕᔥ ᓂ ᓵᑭᐋ ᓴ᙮

ᓂ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᐣ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᒃ᙮ ᐊᐌᓀᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᒥᓂᐠ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐘᐣ? ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᐌ ᒥᓄ ᐅᒍᒍ-ᒥᒫᐘᐣ᙮

ᒣᐚᔥ ᑳᐏᐣ ᐊᐏᔭᐠ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐤ ᐋᑳᔪᐣᔫᓯ ᑭᐣ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐤ ᐋᑳᔪᐣᔫᔭᐣ᙮[3] ᐊᐳᐤ ᑳᐏᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᑐᓯᓯ ᒋ ᐋᔮᔭᐣ᙮

---

[3] "ᐋᐳᐤ ᐱᒌᓈᑐ ᐁᑕᒼ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐣᒌᒋᐣ᙮" (ᒍᐸ viii. 9.)

Digitized by Google

ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒫᐣ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒫᓯᓂ, ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᑕᔥ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐧᐊᐣ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᓵᔮᑭᐃᐠ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑯ ᐧᐋᔮᐸᒥᑭᐸᐣ᙮

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᒡ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐧᐊᐣ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐃᐠ, ᑲᔦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᒥᓄᑐᑖᐧᐃᐠ᙮

ᑭᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᒋᑯᓇᐁᑐᒡ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒫᓯᓂ ᒥᓄ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮ ᑳᔦ ᑎᑭᓈᑲᓂᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᒡ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᒉᐧᐃᔭᒼᐸᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᔕᒥᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᔥᑯᐧᐁᐃᐠ ᑭᓂᐯᐃᐠ ᐅᓂᑭᑳᐢ᙮ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑖᐃᐠ ᐋᒋᐳᐄᐣ ᒋ ᐸᐱᐣᐧᑫᓄᐧᐊᒡ᙮ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᒼᐳᒼᐱᓂᐠ, ᑲᔦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑖᐃᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᒫᒪᒋᓯᑌᓄᐧᐊᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐃᐠ ᒋ ᐋᓂᒥᑖᑯᓯᐧᐊᒡ, ᐁᔥᐁᔥᑲᒼ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᒌᒥᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ ᐋᒋᐳᔑᓂᑳᓂᐠ᙮[4]

ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐧᐃᐠ ᓈ ᑫᔮᐸᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ? ᐋᓂᐣᑕᔥ ᐋᓇᐧᐄᐣ ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᐸᐣᑭ ᓂᔥᑳᑎᓯ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐃᓄᑖᐧᑲᓯᓄᐣ᙮

ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒼ ᓴ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐊᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐸᐣᑭ ᑭ ᓂᔥᑳᑎᓯᒡ᙮

ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᑭᐟ ᐃᔑᓂᔕᐅᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑎᐧᐃᐢ, ᑭᐟ ᐊᔕᒥᐠ ᑕᔥ ᐊᐱ ᑌᐧᑭᔑᓄᐧᐊᒡ, ᑯᒐᐸᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐧᐃᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᒥᓂᐠ ᑫ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᒡ᙮

ᑫᑯᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑲ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᔮᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ᙮

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᔕᐅᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᔐᐧᐋᑎᓯ-ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐢ;

[4] “ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᐃᓄᓂᒪᒡ ᑕᐣᔭᓚᐣ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᑯᓂᐠ ᑲᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᓴᐣ᙮” (ᑕᐣᔭᓪ i. 9.)

Digitized by Google

ᑳ·ᐃᓇ ᑕᐡ ·ᐃᓇ ᐊᓄᐤ ᒥᓴ·ᐋᐨ ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᓯᑯᓯ, ᐃᐃᒫ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐱᓯᐢᑳᐸᒥᑰᓯ·ᐊᒼᐸᓇ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᓂᒥᑰᓯ·ᐊᒼᐸᓇx

ᑲᐡᑭᑐ ᓈ ᑭᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒧᐃᐦ? ᑳᐢ·ᐁᓇx ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔮᓯx

ᐋᓇ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᐡᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐋᔕᔕᒥᐠ, ᒋ ᒥᓂᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐱᒫᓈᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ·ᐃᓇ ᑲᐡᑭᑐᓯ, ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐡ, ·ᐃᓇ ᑳᔦ ᐁᑕᒼ ᑲᐡᑭᑐx

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒥ·ᑫᓂᒥᐠ ᓇᔑᓀx[5]

ᑮᐡᐱᓇ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓐᒋ ·ᐊᓂᑫᓄᑕ·ᐃᐦ ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᑭᐱᒋᐢᒪᑲ-ᑭᐸᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱᒫᓈᒧ·ᐃᓇx

·ᐃᑳ ᓈ ᑭ ᒥ·ᑫᐤ·ᐁᓂᒪ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒎᒍᒥᒪ ᐅ ᒥᓄᑐᑖᑫ·ᐃᓇ ᐅᓐᒋ? ᐋᓂᓐᑕᐡx ᓇᓀᓐᑭᒼ ᓴ ᒥ·ᑫᐤ ᑭᐟ ᐃᑭᐟx ᑳᔦ ᐁᐡᐁᐡ-ᑲᒼ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᓐᒋ·ᑫᓈ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔮᓐ ᑕᐡ, "ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃ·ᐁ-ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ!"

ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᓈ ᐃᓀᓐᑖ·ᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᒋ ᒥ·ᑫᒋ·ᐁᓂᒪᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ·ᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᐦx ᑭ ᑕ ·ᐋ·ᐃᒋ·ᑲᓂᑕ·ᐋ ᓴ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᐱ ᑫᑲᓄᓇᐤ: ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᒼᐸᓐ, "ᐅ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑕ·ᐃᐡ! ᑭ ᓈᓈᑯᒥᓐ ᑕᐡ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᓐx"

ᐅᑖ ᓄᓐᑖᓐ ᓈ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᐟ ᐊᑳᓯ ᓇᓈᑯᒧ·ᐃᓂᓂ? ᑫᑫᐟ, ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑖᓄᓐᑖᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑕ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒧᐸᓐx[6]

---

[5] "ᑳ·ᐄᓐ ᓈ ᓈᓇᓐ ᐱᓀᔑᓐᐠ ᐋᐱᑕ ᐅᓴ·ᐋᐱᑯᓐᐢ ᐃᓇᑫᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯ·ᐊᐠx ᑳᐃᓐ ᑕᐦ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐯᔑᐠ ·ᐊᓂᑫᓄᑕ·ᐋᓯ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓇᓴᒥᐠ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ? ᐋᐳᐤ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓯᓯ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭᓐᒋᑲᑌ·ᐊᓐ." (ᓗᐠ xii. 6, 7.)

[6] "ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒍ ᔭ·ᐁᔦᓐᑕᒧ·ᐋᓐ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐟ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᔮᓐ, ᓂ ᑳ ᑭᒋ·ᑖ·ᐁᓂᒪ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑯᒧᔮᓐx ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐊ·ᐋᔑᒣᐦ ᑕ ᒥ·ᓄᓐᑕᒥᐃᑯ ᐊᐲᐤ ᑕᐦ ·ᐄᓐ ᐊᔭᐯ ᐱᔑᑭ ᑳᔦ ᒫ ᒐᐯ ᐋᐳᐋ ᑳ ᐅᑌᐦᑲᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑲ ᐅᑲᐦ·ᑲᐃᐤ." (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ lxix. 30, 31).

Digitized by Google

1. ᓂ ᑭ ᐊᔕᒥᐟ ᐅᑳᑭᑲᓂᐤ
ᓂ ᒥᓄ ᒣᒣᐃᐟ ᐅᓂᑮᐤ
ᓂ ᑭ ᐅᒌᒥᐟ ᑕᐦ ᓂᓄᐧᐋᐤ
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ×

2. ᐧᐋᓂᐸᒪᑲᓯᓄᐟ ᓂᐦᑭᔥᐟ,
ᓂ ᑭ ᓴᒣᒣᐃᓂᑲᒧᐃᐟ,
ᑭ ᒫᐃᓯᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐦ ᓂᒣᒣᐃᐟ,
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ×

3. ᓂᑎᐧᑲᓅᓯᓂ ᐅᐸᒥᑐᓐ,
ᒣᐧᑳ ᑎᑭᓈᑲᓂᐤ ᓂᐹᔫᓐ,
ᐅᓐᒋᑲᐧᐋᐱ ᑭ ᔥᓐᑭᔥᓈᓐ,
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ×

4. ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯᔫᓐ ᑕᐦ ᓂᒪᐃ,
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᑫᓇᐧᐋᐊᒥᐟ ᒥᓐᑐᐃ,
ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᐟ ᒪᐃ,
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ×

5. ᕓᓐᑭᔥᓈᓐ ᓴ ᓂ ᐃᑐᑲᐃᐟ,
ᒥᓄ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑕᐦ ᓂ ᐃᓐᑕᒪᐃᐟ,
ᐅᒌᓐᑕᓪ ᑕᐦ ᐁᔥᔥᓄᐧᐊᐟ,
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ×

6. ᓂ ᐃᓐᑕᒪᐃᐟ ᐋᔫᒥᐁᐃᓐ,
ᒋ ᓵ ᑭᐃᒪᐟ ᑭᘁᒪᓂᑐᓐ,
ᑳᔫ ᐁᔥ ᒥᐧᓇᐟ ᐱᒧᓵᔫᓐ,
ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ.

7. ᐊᐱ ᓂᓇᒥᓯᔩᓐ ᐧᐋᐱᐧᑫᔫᓐ,
ᓂᔑᓐᑭᓂᑳᓐ ᑳ ᓯᑐᓂᑯᓐ,
ᓂᓐ ᑲᑳᑮᐠᑐᓐ ᑭᐨ ᐋᑯᓯᐃᓐ,
ᑭᓐ ᓂᑐᑐᒥᒪ.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 3.

ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭᘁᐧᐋᑎᓯᐧᐃᓐ×

ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᒋᑯᓇᐁᐃᐠ ᑳᔦ ᐊᔕᒥᐠ? ᑮᓵᑭ-ᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃ ᐅᑐᑐᒦᒪ ᓴ×

ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᒥᓈᐦ ᑭᑐᑐᒦᒪᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᓄᑳᒋ-ᑲᓂᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᒋᒥᓂ? ᐅᓯᒪ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑲᐲᑐᐦ×

ᐋᓐᑎ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐦ ᐅᓯᒪ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋ ᐱᑐᐦ? ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭᐊᓄᑮᐦ×

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑲᐯᑳᔑᐠ ᐊᓄᑭ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐃᑲᐢᑭᒋᑫᐦ ᑭ ᐱᑖᐧᐋᐦ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑐᑐᒦᒪᐧᐊᓐ× ᐊᐱ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑌᐧᑭᔑᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓈᓐ

Digitized by Google

ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐧᐊᓐ ᒥ ᐅᐅ ᓂᓐ ᑲᐢᑭᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐊᑕᐧᐋᑫᓐ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒫᓗ ᐸᓐᑭ ᐅ ᑲᑦ ᐊᐧᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐊᐱᓗᒌᐢᒃ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓈ ᐅᓯᒪ ᒥᓂᐧᐁ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᑲᐢᑭᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑕᐢ ᐊᑖᐧᐁᑕᒫᑯᔭᓐ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ? ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓐ᙮ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋ ᓈ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒫ? ᐋᓃᓐᑕᐢ᙮

ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓗᑭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐃ ᑲᐢᑭᒋᑫᒃ!

ᐋᓂᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓇᓗᑮᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ? ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᒋᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃ ᓴ᙮

ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᐊᓗᑭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ᙮

ᐯᐳᓂᓂᒃ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓗᑭ, ᒥ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᓴᐧᑲᓂᓂᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᓈᐱᓂᓂᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑌᐧᑲᑭᓂᓂᒃ, ᓇᔑᓄ ᓴ, ᑭᑭᔅᑌᓂᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᑕᑲᔮᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᑭᒥᐧᐊᓂᓂᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓯᑭᐳᓂᓂᒃ ᒧᔅᒃ ᓴ ᓴᓇᑭᐃᑯ᙮

ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑎᐱᒪᓐᒋᑐᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ? ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᒋ ᐧᐃᐧᐃᓯᓂᓯᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐸᑲᑌᓯᐧᐋᓐ, ᒋᒥᓗᓈᑯᓯᔮᓐ ᑕᐢ᙮ ᒣᐧᑲ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓗᑭᒃ ᓇᓄᓐᑭᒪ ᑭ ᒫᒥᐧᑫᓂᒥᒃ, ᑕᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒥᓗ ᐊᐱᓗᒌᓭᐧᐃᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᒃ ᑕᓯᓐ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐧᑭᔑᓐ᙮

ᓂ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒪᓐ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐊᔮᐸᒪᒃ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐧᑭᔑᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ᙮

ᓈᓂᓐᑯᑎᓐ ᐋᐳᒃ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃᓇᓈ ᒋ ᑌᐸᑭᔅᑲᐧᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᒥᓈ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᑭᔅᑯᑌ; ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓐᑕᔑ ᓵᒋᐃᐧᐁᓗᒋᑲᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐋᔦᑯᓯᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᓗᓂᑯᓯ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᓐ ᐹᐊᒃ ᒋ ᐃᔅᐧᑲ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᒃ᙮

ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᓯᒪ?

Digitized by Google

ᐊᓐᑕ·ᐁᓐᒋ ᑫ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃ ᓴ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᑯᓯᒪ ᑲᐯᑳᔑᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᓇᓄᑭ, ᐋᐳᐢ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᒣ·ᑳ ᑎ̄ᐱᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐅᓂᐦᑲ ᒋ ᐃᓇᓄᑮᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓇᓄᑭ·ᐃᓐ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᒋ·ᐋᑎᓯ ᐅᓯᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ!

ᐊ·ᐁᓅᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᑐᑕ·ᐋᐢ ᑯᓯᒪ·ᐋᓐ ᒋ ᓴᑭᐃᓂᓐ? ᑭᒋ-ᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ᙮

ᑭ ᐊᐲᐢ ᓵᑭᐃᐠ ᑕᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᓯᒪ, ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᓅᓐᑕ·ᐁᓐᑕᒪᓐ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐋ̈ᔪᐣ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐊᒥᓂ ᒥ ᓭ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᑲᐦᑭᒋᑫ·ᐃᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᐦᐱᓇᑐᐢ, ᑭᐟ ᐃᓅᓂᒥᐠ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐃᒫᐣ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ·ᐃᒋ ᑕᔑᑫᒪᐢ᙮ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓅᓂᒥᐠ ᑳᓭ ᒋ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ·ᐊᐢ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓇᒫᑕᐱ·ᐃᓂᐣ ᒋ ᐊ·ᐋᔨ·ᐊᐢ ᑕᐦ ᐁᔑ ᒥ·ᓇᑯᓅᓂᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐃᐦᑯᑌᒪ; ᑭᐟ ᐊᐦᒥᐠ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᒋᐸ·ᐃᓯᓂ·ᐃᓐ, ᑳᓭ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᐟ ᐊᐱᑕᑭᔑᐠ ·ᐃᓯᓂ·ᐃᓐ, ᑳᓭ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᓂᐯ·ᑫ·ᐃᓐ᙮

ᐅᓐᒋ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐸᐠ ᓴ ᒋ ᓂᐸᐢ ᑯᓯᒪ, ᐋᓃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᐟ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᔪᒪᐸᓐ?

ᒥᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᑭ·ᐊᔑ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔑ·ᐃᔪᒪᐸᓐ?

ᓂᐳ ᓈ ᐊᑯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ?

ᐋ ᑫᑫᐟ! ᐹᑖᒌᐳᓐ ᐯᐱ·ᐃᒋᓐᔑ·ᐋᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᐦᐠ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓯᓯ·ᐊᐠ᙮

ᓇᐦᑫ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑖᑫ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐁ ᑲᔒᔑᐢ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᐦ ᐅᓯᒪ·ᐊᓐ ᐃᐦᐱᒥᐣ ᐃ·ᑲᓐᑕ·ᐊᓇᑯᐣ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐸᓐᑭᔑᓂᓂᐢ, ᑭ ᓂᓯᑎᓯᓂᐢ ᑕᐦ᙮ ᑯᑕᐠ ᑳᓭ ᓂ ᑭᓄᓐᑖᑫ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒋᐦᑳᑯᓂᐢ ᐯᐯᔑ-ᑯᑲᐦ·ᑫᓐ᙮ ᑯᑕᐠ ᑳᓭ ᓂ ᑭᓄᓐᑖᑫ ᐅᓯᒪ ᒣ·ᑳ ᒧᓇᐃᑫᐢ ᐱᓐᒋ ·ᐋᓈᐣ ᑭ ᐃᐦ·ᑳᓈᒧᐢ᙮ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᐦᐠ ᓴ ᐅᓯᒫ·ᐊᓐ ᐋᑯᓯ·ᐊᓐ ᑳᓭ ᓂᐳᓂ·ᐊᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑯᓂᒪ ᑮᓇ ᑳᔦ ᑯᓯᒪ. ᑕ ᓂᐸ᙮ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓀᓂᒫᐣ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᐠ᙮ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐣ ᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕ·ᐊᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᑲᓇ·ᐁᓂᒫᐠ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐱᒪᒋᐋᐠ ᑯᓯᒪ·ᐊᐣ᙮ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐣ ᑫᑭᒋᐸ·ᐊᑲᐠ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᐣ, "ᐅ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓀᓂᒼ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓄᓯᒪ ᒋ ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᐢᐠ ᐅᓈᑯᔪᓂᓂᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᑎᓯᐠ᙮"

ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᐢᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᓂᐸᓂᐠ ᑯᓯᒪ·ᐊᐣ, ᑫᔭᐸᐠ ᓴ ᐯᔪᐠ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑕ ᑕᓀᐣᑕᑯᓱᐸᐣ᙮ ᐊᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᐠ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓇᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᔭᐣ᙮

"·ᐁᓭᓯᒥᑯᔭᐣ ᑭᔪᑯᐢᐠ ᐁᓇᑖᔭᐣ᙮"

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭᐟ ᐊᔭ·ᐋ ᐁᓇᑖᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᔪᑯᐢᐠ, ᐊᔪᐠ ᑭ ᐊᔮᐋᐠ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᓯᒪ ᐁᓇᑕᔪᑫᔭᐣ, ᐋᐸᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᓯᒪ᙮[7]

ᑕ ᑭ ᓈ ᓂᐸ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᑯᐢᐠ ᐁᓇᑖᐠ ᑯᓯᒪ?

ᑳ, ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ·ᐃᑳ ᑕ ᓂᐸᓯ᙮

ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᐠ ᓈ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ? ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᓵᑭᐃᐠ᙮

ᐋᐸᐠ ᐊ·ᐋᔪᒉᐢ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᐠ ᐊᐲᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᑕᐠ ᑯᓯᒪ᙮[8] ᒎᔪᐠ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭ ᒫᒥ·ᑫᓂᒥᐠ᙮ ᒎᐢᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐋᐸᒥᐠ᙮

ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᓇᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᒥᓄ ᐋᐲ·ᐃᐣ᙮ ᑖ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒍᐸᐣ ᒋ ᐊ·ᐃ ·ᐃᒋ ᑕᓇᑭᒪᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑮᔪᑭᐢᐠ ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᐊᐱ.[9] ᐅ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ ᑳᔦ

---

[7] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭᓇᐃᐣᐟ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᑕ·ᐃᑭᓇ·ᐊᓯᓇᐣ." (ᐊᐸᐢᑎᓇᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐊᐲᔪᒋᑫᐃᓂ·ᐋᐣ xvii. 29.)

[8] "ᐊᐱ ᓂᓯᒪ ᑳᔦ ᓂᒍᒍᒥᒪ ·ᐁᐯᓂᒥ·ᐋᐠ, ᒥ ᑕᐤ ᑌᐯᓂᒋᑫᐠ ᒋ ᐅᑕᐯᓂᐠ." (ᓂᑲᒎᐃ xxvii. 10).

[9] "ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐃ·ᐁᒥᓈᐣ; ᐋᐊᐤ ᑲ ᓇᑕ·ᐁᓂᒫᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᐠ, ᒋ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᒥᓂᒋᐣ ᑕᐤ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᒋᑲᑌ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌ·ᐯᐃᐣ᙮" (1 ᑎᒍᑎ ii. 3, 4.)

Digitized by Google

ᐅᐅᒪ ᑯᓯᒫᐧᐊᓐ. ᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐅᐟ ᐅᓂᒐᓂᓯᓐᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑯᓯ-ᒫᐧᐊᓐ᙮

1. ᐅᓯᒪ ᒋ ᐋᓄᑭᑕᒪᐧᐃᒃ᙮
2. ᐅ ᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᒃ᙮
3. ᐧᐃᑭᐧᐋᒼ ᐃᒪ ᒋ ᑕᔑᑫᔮᓐ᙮
4. ᓂᐯᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᒫ ᒋ ᐃᔑᓂᐹᔮᓐ᙮
5. ᐃᐢᑯᑌ ᑫᐟ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐊᐧᐊᓱᔮᓐ᙮
6. ᐊᓄᑳᒋᑲᓐ ᑫᐟ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐊᐧᑭᔮᓐ᙮
7. ᒥᒋᒼ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᔮᓐ᙮
8. ᐁᐲᐦ ᓇᔑᑐ ᒋ ᐱᒪᓈᒧᔮᓐ᙮

ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃ ᐅᓯᒫ᙮

C.M. 1. ᓈᓯᑲᒼ ᒣᐢᑯᐧᐃᐸᓐᒃ
ᐃᐤ ᐅᐟ ᐊᓄᑭᐃᓐ,
ᑭ ᐱᐳᓐᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᐱᓐᒃ,
ᓵᑭᐳᓐᒃ ᑫᒥᐧᐊᓐᒃ᙮

2. ᑭᑭᓵᑌᒃ ᑭᑕᑳᔮᒃ,
ᓴᓇᑭᓯ ᒧᓵᒃ,
ᓂᒥᓂᒃ ᑕᐤ ᑫᐤᑭᑭᑫᒃ,
ᓂᓐᑕᐃᑭᑐ, ᒥᐧᑫᒃ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 4.

ᐋᒑᑯᐧᐃᒫ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᐊᓂᒧᓐ?

ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒫᓂ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᓂᒧᓐ? ᐋᓂᓐᑕᐢ᙮ ᐅᐟ ᐊᔭᓇᐧᐊ ᓈ ᐊᓂᒧᒃ ᐅᑲᓂᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᔮᓯᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᐢᐧᑭᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᔮᓂᓂ? ᐋᓂᓐᑕᐢ ᐅᐟ ᐊᔮᓇᐧᐋ ᓴ᙮

ᐊᓂᒧᒃ ᓴ ᐅᐟ ᐊᔮᓇᐧᐊ ᐧᐃᔮᐧᐃᒪᓂ ᒫᔮ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᐢᒃ᙮

ᐊᓂᒧᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒪ ᓈ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᐟ ᒫᔮ ᐁᔑᓈᐧᑲᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᒥ-ᔭᐧᐃᒪ?

Digitized by Google

ᑳ ᓴ ᐧᐄᓇ ᓭᓯᒃ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᓯᓂᓂ᙮

ᓂᐡᑳᑌ ᓴ ᐧᐄᓇ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ, ᓂᐅᑲᑌ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᒧᔥ᙮

ᓂᐡᓂᑫ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ, ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐅᓂᑭᓯ ᐊᓂᒧᔥ ᒣᔥᑯᑕᒼ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᓂ ᐅᑳᑌ᙮

ᐅ ᐱᐧᐋᒋ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᒧᔥ, ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ ᐅᐱᐧᐃᒋᐟ ᐧᐄᔭᐧᐃᐤ᙮

ᑳᐢᑫᓇᐢ ᓈ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᐟ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ? ᑳ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓇ, ᑭ ᑭᒦᓯ ᐁᓂᑭᓄᐟ ᐅᐱᐧᐋᒋ ᑳᐢᑫᓇᐢ᙮

ᐹᑲᐧᐋᐧᑳᓄᓇᐢ ᓈ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯ ᐁᔑᓇᑯᓯᐟ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ? ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᓭᓯᒃ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯᓯ᙮ ᐋᓂᓇ ᐃᑕᑭᓇ ᐁᓇᑕᐟᑳᑌᐟ? ᓂᐡᑳᑌ ᓴ ᐸᑲᐧᐋᐧᑳᓄᓇᐢ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᓇᐧᐃᓇ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᔑᓈᐯ ᓂᐡᑳᑌᐟ? ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ ᐅᑳᑕᓇ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᓯᓂᓂ᙮

ᐹᑲᐧᐋᐧᑲᓄᓇᐢ ᐸᐱᐧᐋᑯᑳᑌ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᑲᔥᐧᑲᒋᐧᐋᓂᓂ ᐅᓯᑕᓇ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᑲᐧᐋᐧᑳᓄᓇᐢ ᓴ ᐅᒦᐧᑲᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᓂᐧᑭᑲᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᑯᔒ, ᑭᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯᓯ᙮ ᑭᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᒣᔥᑯᑕᒼ ᑭᑦ ᐅᐧᐃᐱᑎ ᐹᑲᐧᐋᐧᑲᓂᓇᐢ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᐅ ᐧᐃᐱᑎᓯ᙮ ᐹᑲᐧᐋᐧᑲᓄᓇᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᐁᓂᓇᑐᒃ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᓯᓂᓂ ᐧᐃᔭ-ᐧᐃᒪ ᐁᔑᓇᐧᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᔑᓈᐯ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒪ᙮

ᐋᓇ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐋᔮᓇ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒫᓂ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᑲᐧᐋᐧᑲᓄᓇᐢ, ᐋᐳᐟ ᐅᐧᐊᐢᑳ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᑲᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᐧᐋᔭᓯ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᒥᐢᐧᑭᒥ᙮

ᒪᓂᒍᓴᓇᐢ ᑳ ᐸᐹᒥᓭᐟ ᑳᔦ ᐅᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒪᐧᐃ᙮ ᒪᑲᑌᐧᐃᓯ, ᑳᔦ ᓂᑯᐧᑖᐟᑳᑌ, ᑳᔦ ᓂᐡᓂᓇᐧᑭᑲᓄ᙮ ᐃᔑᓈᑲᑎᓂ ᒫᔭ ᐧᐋᓭᓇ-ᒋᑲᓈᐱᒃ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐁᓂᓇᑐᒃ ᐃᓂᔑᓈᐯᐤ ᐃᔑᓇᐧᐁᓯ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᒧᓐ, ᐯᐯᔑᑯᑲᔅᑵᓐ, ᐹᑲᐋᐧᑲᓄᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒪᓂᒧᒋᓐᓴᓐ ᑳ ᐸᐹᒥᓯᓂᒡ? ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐯᒫᒥᐋᒥᓐ?

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ. ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒧᔅᒃ ᐅᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᑕᓯᓂᒥᓐ.[1]

ᐊᓂᒧᔅ ᓈ ᐅ ᒥᑵᒡᐌᓂᒫᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ? ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᓂᒧᔅ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐯᐯᔑᑯᑲᔅᑵ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒫᓇᒑᓂᔅ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐱᔑᑭ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᒥᑵᒡᐌᓂᒫᒡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ.

ᐋᓂᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯᐧᑲ ᒋ ᒥᑵᒡᐌᓂᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ?

ᐃᐃᐤ ᓈ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯᐧᑲ ᒋ ᐋᓂᒥᒑᑯᓯᐧᐋᒡ? ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ. ᑭ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯᐧᑲ ᓴ ᒋ ᐋᔑᓄᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᒡ, ᒥ ᐃᐧᐁ ᐅᑦᒋ. ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓅᓐᒌᑫᓯᐧᐊᑉ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ. ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᓯᐧᐊᑉ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᒡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ.[2]

ᐋᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐋᒡ? ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᒋᒑᑯᓯᐧᑲ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐋᔦᐧᐋᓯᐧᑲ ᐊᒐᑯᐧᐃᒫᐧᐊᓐ, ᒫᔦ ᐊᓂᔑᓇᐯ.

ᑭᑦ ᐋᔦᐧᐋ ᓈ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᒑᑊ? ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐋᔦᐧᐊ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᒪ ᑮᔦᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᑲ ᑫᓂᐳᓯᑊ. ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᑊ ᐅ ᑳ ᑭ ᒫᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ.

ᐊᐱ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐅᔑᑐᒡ ᑭᔦᐧᐃᒫᓂ ᑭ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐃᑊ ᒋ ᐱᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔅᑲᐧᐃᒪᒡ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᒫᐧᐊᓐ. ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᓈ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ? ᓇᔅᑫ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᓂᒧᓐ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᒫᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᐱᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔅᑲ-

[1] "ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓈ ᓈᓇᓐ ᐱᓄᔒᔅᑊ ᐋᐱᑦ ᐅᓴᐧᐋᐱᑯᓐᔅ, ᐃᓇᑭᓐᑕᑯᓯᓯᐧᐊᑉ, ᑳᐃᓐ ᑕᐤ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐯᔑᑊ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᓄᑕᐧᐋᓯᐧᐊᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓇᓴᒦᒃ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ." (ᓘᑊ xii. 6.)

[2] "ᑭᑯ ᐃᓐ ᒫᒥᓐᒋᓪ ᑎᑫᑯᓐ ᐁᓐᑎᑊ ᐯᐯᔑᑯᑲᐤᑫ, ᑲᔦᒪ ᒥᓐᓚ, ᑭᐅᓂᓯᑐᑕᒧᐃᓂᓯᐧᑲ." (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ xxxii. 9.)

Digitized by Google

ᐧᐋᓂᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯᐋᔨᓇ, ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᔅ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᓂᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

ᓂ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓐ ᓈ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ? ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᓴ ᓂ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᔨ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᒃ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᐅᓇᒋᐯᓯᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᔨ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒡ ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ᙮[3] ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒻ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓄᓐᑯᒻ ᐁᐳᓄᓐᑕᒧᐧᐊᒡ᙮

ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐊᐧᐋᓯᒣᔅ ᑫᑌᓐᑖᐧᑲᒃ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒫᒡ, ᑳᓴᒫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐤ?

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᑭᑌᓐᑖᑯᔨ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐤ᙮

ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᑭᑌᓐᑖᑯᔨᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ ᐊᐲᒡ ᑭᔭᐤ?

ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓯᐧᐁᐸᒃ ᒋ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᒃ ᑭᔭᐤ, ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓇ ᑳ ᐧᐃᑳ ᒋ ᓂᐳᔨᒃ.[4]

ᒫᓄ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲ ᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᐧᐃᓇ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᓯᒋᑫᑌᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒫ᙮ ᐱᓐᐧᑭ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᓯᒋᑲᑌ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒫ᙮ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭᑐᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᓐᐧᑭᓂ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐧᐃᔮᔨᐧᐊᓂᓂᒃ ᑳᓴ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒥᔅᑭᐧᐊᓂᓂᒃ᙮

ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᓯᒋᑲᓱᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᒫ? ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑕᓇᒧᓄᑕᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᓯᒋᑳᓱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ᙮[5]

---

[3] "ᑮᓐ ᓴ ᑮᓐ ᐁᑕᒻ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᑌᐃᐧᐋᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐅᓂᒑᓂᔨᐧᐋᓐ" (1 ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐧᐊᒃ viii. 39.)

[4] "ᐧᑫᑯᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑫᒥᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᒥᐦᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐊᒑᐧᑲᓐ?" (ᒪᑎᔪ xvi. 26.)

[5] "ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭᐅᓯᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐱᓐᐧᑭᓂ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᑳᓴ ᐊ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑖᓇᒧᓄᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐱᓐᒋ ᐅᔅᑳᐧᑳᓂᓐᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃ ᓄᓄᐃᓂᓂ; ᒥᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ ᐊᒑᑯᐃᒪᐃᒡ." (ᑫᓂᓯᐢ ii. 7.)

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᓂᒧᐢ ᓂᐳᒡ ᑕ ᐧᐁᐱᓂᑳᑌᓂ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒪ, ᑳᔦ ᒥ ᐃᐧᐁ ᐊᐸᓄ ᒋ ᐧᐁᐧᑲᔦᐣᑖᑯᓯᒃ᙮[6] ᑮᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒪ ᓂᐳᒫᑲᒃ, ᑕᔪᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᐟ ᐅᒐᒃ ᑕ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑲ ᓄᐱᒡ ᐧᐁᐧᑲᔦᐣᑖᑯᓯᓯ᙮[7]

ᐋᐣᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᑕᓂᓯᔭᐣ ᐊᐱ ᓂᐳᔭᐣ?

ᐊᓈᒫᑕᐧᐊᕽ ᓴ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒫ ᑕ ᐃᓱ ᐊᒋᑲᑌ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᐟ ᐊᒑᒃ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᑕᓂᓯᓯ᙮[8]

ᓈᐢᑫ, ᒥ ᐯᓱᐧᑲᐣ ᒌᐣᒌᐢ ᐋᔭᐧᐋᒡ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᒫᐧᐊᐣ᙮ ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒧᐢᔮᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑌᓇ ᒥᑲᓈᕽ, ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᑐᒡ ᑲᐢᑭᓴᑲᐃᑳᓂᓂ, ᓈᓂᐣᐟ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᓂ-ᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᓄᐱᓇᓱᐧᐁᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒥᒪᑌᒧᐧᐊᒡ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᑲᐢᑭᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᕽ ᒌᐣᒌᓯᐧᐃ ᒥᔭᐧᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒪᑲᐟ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓈ ᑲᔦ ᐅᐟ ᐊᒑᑯᒫᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐋᔭᐧᐊᐣ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ? ᑳ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᓭᐧᐊᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᒡ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ᙮[9]

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓈ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓄᐣᑖᓯ ᒋ ᓇᓈᑯᒪᒡ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᒫᐧᐊᐣ? ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓈ ᑭ ᑲ ᓇᐣᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓯ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᐟ ᐊᒑᑯᒫᐧᐊᐣ ᐊᐱ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᒃ ᑭᔭᐧᐃᒫ?[1]

---

6 "ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓴᒃ ᐯᓈᑎᓯᐧᐋᒡ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ xlix. 20.)

7 "ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᑫ ᑫᓂᒫᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐅᐟ ᐊᒑᑯᒫᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐅᒼᐱᐦᑲᓂᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᐁᓰᐢ ᐅᐟ ᐊᒑᑯᒫᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᓈᓴᑭᓂᒡ ᐊᑮᐣᒃ᙮" (ᐃᑲᓄᓯᐋᐢᑎᐢ iii. 21.)

8 "ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᐣᐧᑭ ᑫ ᐃᓯ ᑭᐧᐁᒪᑲᒃ ᐊᑫᐣᒃ ᑎᐱᐦᑯ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓇᐧᑲᐣᑭᐸᐣ ᐊᒑᑯᒫ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᐧᐁ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐧᐁᒡ᙮" (ᐃᑲᓄᓯᐋᐢᑎᐢ xii. 7.)

9 "ᓂ ᑲ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐊ, ᑲᐃᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐣ ᓂ ᑲ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁ ᓇᓯᑲᑯᓯ᙮" (2 ᓴᒪᔦᓪ xii. 23.)

1 "ᑭ ᐸᔪᐧᑲᒉᐣᑖᒥᐣ, ᓂᐣᐟ ᐃᑭᐟ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᐋᓱᒣᐦ ᑭ ᓇᐧᐁᐣᑖᒥᐣ ᒋ ᓇᑲᑕᒪᐣᒃ ᐅᐅ ᐃᔭᐃᒫ, ᒋ ᐃᒋᐧᐊᐣᒃ ᑕᐦ ᑌᐯᓂᒋᑫᐠ᙮" (2 ᑲᓇᐣᑎᔭᐣ v. 8.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᑳ ᐊᔭᒥᒋᑫ ᓴ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓈ ᑕᔥ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ, ᐅᑖᐱᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓂᓐᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᑕᔑᑫᒥᒃ ᐊᐱ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᒃ ᓂᔭᐧᐃᒫ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᑯᑭ ᐱᓐᐧᑭᐧᐊᒄ ᓂᔭᐧᐃᒫ᙮

ᐊᐱᓄᒥᐦ᙮	ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ᙮
D.L.M. ᑭᓐ ᓂ ᒍᒍᒻ ᐃᓐᑕᒪᐃᓐ	D.L.M. ᓂᒑᓂᔅ ᓴᔭᑭᐃᓈᓐ
ᓂ ᑲ ᓂᐳ ᓈ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ	ᑳ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᓐ ᓂᐳᐃᓐ
ᐱᓐᐧᑭᓐᒃ ᑕᐦ ᒋ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᓈᓐ	ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ
ᐅᒪ ᐃᑳ ᒋ ᐋᔭᓯᐧᐋᓐ᙮	ᐃᒪ ᐱᓐᐧᑮᓐᒃ ᒋ ᐃᓴᔭᓐ
ᐊᑭ ᓈ ᓂ ᑲᓇᑲᑖᓐ	ᐃᓇᓀᐧᐁ ᑳ ᐅᔑᐃᒃ
ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᓈᓐ	ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓂᓐᒋᓐ, ᑭᓯᑕᓐ
ᒋ ᐃᓵᔮᓐ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐁᓐᑖᒃ	ᒋ ᐊᓂ ᓴ ᐸᓈᑕᑭᓐ
ᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐃᒡ?	ᑕ ᓄᒥᒣ ᑕᐦ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒑᒃ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 5.

ᒥᓄ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ᙮

ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑖᓇᑭᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᒄ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦ ᐋᔭᓯᓐ ᐧᐋᔭᐧᐃᒫᓂ, ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃ ᓴ᙮[2] ᐧᐄᓐ ᐁᑕ ᓈ ᑖᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᒄ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒻ? ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᔑ-ᑫᐧᐃᓯᓯ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑖᑲᐸᐧᐃᑕᓇᐋ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐱᐧᐃᓂᓂ᙮[3]

ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓇᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ? ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᐧᐋᒃ᙮[4]

---

2 "ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐊᒑᑯᐃ᙮" (ᒑᓐ iv. 24.)

3 "ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐃᑖᑲᐸᐃᑖᓇᐧᐋ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐱᐧᐃᓂᓂ᙮" (ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒥ-ᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐ vii. 11.)

4 "ᐋᐊᐤ ᑲ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃᐋᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓐᒋᓂᒪᓐ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐃᓐ civ. 4.)

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐱᒥ ·ᐋᓴᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᒫᔭ ᓴ ᑭᓯᐢ ᑭ ·ᐋᓴᓯᒡ,[5] ᑳᐏᐣ ᑕᐢ ·ᐄᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐊᐲᒡ ·ᐋᓴᓯᒡ ᐊᐲᒡ ·ᐊᓴᓯᓯ·ᐋᒃ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐊ·ᐋᓭᒣᐢ ·ᐋᓴᓯ ᐊᐲᒡ ᑭᓯᐢ᙮[6] ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᒧᐢᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑲᓇ·ᐋᐸᒪ·ᐋᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ[7] ᒥᓴ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ·ᐋᓴᓯᐃᑯ·ᐋᒡ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᐅ ᒥᓄ ᓂᑲᒧ·ᑕ·ᐊ·ᐋᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮[8]

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᐅᓂᒋᒋ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ! ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᑲᑭᑖ·ᐁᐣᑖᑯᓯ! ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ·ᑖ·ᐁᐣᑖᑯᓯ!

ᑳᐏᐣ ᑎᐱᑲᓯᓄᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋᑭᒋᑯᐢ,[9] ᐋᐳᒡ ᑳᐏᐣ ·ᐃᑳ ᐋᓴᑯᓯᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧ·ᐋᒡ᙮ ᑳᐏᐣ ᑳᓴ ·ᐃᑳ ᐃᓅᐣᑖᓯᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᒋ ᓂᐸ·ᐋᒡ᙮[1]

ᑳᐏᐣ ·ᐃᑳ ᐋᑯᓯᓯ·ᐊᒃ; ᑳᐏᐣ ·ᐃᑳ ᑳᓴ ·ᓂᐳᓯ·ᐊᒃ᙮

ᑳᐏᐣ ·ᐃᑳ ᒪ·ᐃᓯ·ᐊᒃ; ᑳᐏᐣ ·ᐃᑳ ᐅᐣᒋᑲ·ᐋᐱ·ᐃᐣ ᐋᔮ-

---

[5] "ᑭ ᐃᒋᓈᑯᓯ ᐸᓵᒥᐦᑭᒋᐠ ᒫᔭ ᑭ ·ᐋ·ᐋᓴᒃ᙮" (ᒪᑿᐤ xxviii. 3.)

[6] "ᓂ ᑭ ᐋ·ᐸᐣᑖᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑳᓈᐠ ·ᐋᓴᐃᐣ ᑭᒋᑭᒋᑯᐠ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᐋ·ᐋᒋᒣᐦ ᑭ·ᐋᓴᒃ ᐋᐲᒡ ᑭᓯᐢ᙮" (ᐋᐸᐢᑎᓇᒃ ᐅᐟ ᐋᐴᒋᑫᐃᓂ·ᐋ xxvi. 13.)

[7] "ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋᑭᒋᑯᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐁᐣᑭᓂᒥ·ᐋ·ᐋᐣ ᒧᐢᑲᒃ ᐅ ᑲᓇ·ᐋᐸᒪ·ᐋᐣ ᓄᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋ ᑭᒋᑯᐠ ᑲ ᐋᔮᓂᒋᐣ᙮" (ᒪᑿᐤ xviii. 10.)

[8] "ᓂ ᑭᓄᐣᑕ·ᐋᒃ ᑕᐦ ᐸᑖᔨᐣ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑖᑯᓯ·ᐋᒡ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᑭᔖ·ᐁ·ᐋᒡ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐋᒃ᙮ ᑌ ᐊᐱᑌᐣᑖᑯᓯ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᓇᑳᐣᑐᓇᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᔅᑲᓂ·ᐃᐡ, &c. ᑳᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒪᑎᓯ·ᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᑭᒋᑯᐣᑲ᙮ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕ·ᐋᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐋᒡ, ᓴ·ᐁᐣᑖᑯᓯᐃᐣ, ᑳᓴ ᑭᑌᐣᑖᑯᓯ·ᐃᐣ, ᑳᓴ ᑭᒋ·ᑖ·ᐁᐣᑖᑯ·ᐃᐣ, ᑳᓴ ᒪᐦᑲ·ᐃᓯ·ᐃᐣ, ᓴ ᐅ ᑲᐟ ᐋᔮᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐠ ᑭᒋ ᐋᐱ'ᐃᓂᐣᐠ, ᑳᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᓇᑳᐣᑐᓇᐢ ᑲᑭᓂᒃ ᑳᓴ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ᙮" (ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᒥᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐣ, v. 11, 12, 13.)

[9] "ᑳᐏᐣ ᑖ ᑎᐱᑲᓯᓄᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ᙮" (ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᒥᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᐣ xxii. 5.)

[1] "ᑳᐏᐣ ᑕᐦ ·ᐃᑳ ᑭᐦᑯ·ᐁᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᑫ ᑭᓯᑲᐠ ᑳᓴ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᒃ, ᐹᓂᓯᔮᐣ, ᐹᓂᓯᔮᐣ, ᐹᓂᓯᔮᐣ, ᑌᐯᐣᑭᑫᔮᐣ, ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒫᔭᒪᐃᒪᐦᑲᐃᓯᔮᐣ᙮" (ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᒥᐃ·ᐁᐃᐣ iv. 8.)

"ᒫᒧᔭ·ᐁᒥᒃ ᑌᐯᐣᑭᑫᒃ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐅᐟ ᐁᐣᑭᓂᒪᐣ ᐸᓵ·ᑳᐠ ᑫᐦᑲᐃᓯᓴᒃ᙮" (ᓅᑲᒧᐃᐣ ciii. 20.)

ᓯᔪᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᔪᐧᐋᐧᐋᐢ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐹᐱᐣᐧᑫᔪᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐋᔭ-ᒪᑲᐤ, ᓇᐢᑫ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ ᒍᓴᐠ ᒍᒋᑭᓯᐧᐊᐠ᙮[2]

ᑭᐢᐱᓇ ᓴ ᐧᐄᓇ ᒥᔪ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓯᐧᐋᑯᐸᓄᓇ, ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑖ ᒍᒋᑭᓯᓯᐹᓄᐠ, ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐃᓇ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐅᓇᒋ ᒍᒋᑭ-ᓯᓯᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ ᓄᐱᐠ ᒥᔪ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐊᐠ᙮[3] ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᓴᑭ-ᐋᐧᐋᓇ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓇ ᑳᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁ ᑭᑐᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑐᑖᓇᐧᐊ᙮[4] ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ ᐅ ᓂᐣᑭᑲᓂᐧᐊᐠ,[5] ᑳᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᔑᐱᒍᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓴ-ᐧᐋᐠ᙮[6] ᐅ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐧᐋᓇ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᓈᐢ᙮[7] ᐊᐱ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᓈᐠ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᓇ ᒫᒐᓇ, ᒥ ᑯ ᓇᐧᑫᓇ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒥᓴᐠ᙮[8] ᐋᐱᒋ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐃᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ, ᑳᓴ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᓂᓇᐢ ᒫᔮᑖᐢ ᐅᓇᒋ᙮[9]

ᑯᓂᒼ ᑭ ᑖ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒼ ᐯᔫᐢ ᒋ ᐱ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒥᔪ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ? ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑖᓇ ᓈ ᐅᐅ ᒥᔪ ᓂᑲᒍᐧᐃᓇ?

² "ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑲᑲᓯᐹᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑦ ᐅᐣᒋᑲᐧᐋᐱᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐦᑭᐣᔑᑯᓂᐣᐠ ᐅᐣᒋ: ᓂᐳᐃᐣ ᑳᐃᐣ ᐄᑳ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑖ ᐋᔭᒪᑲᓯᔫᐣ ᑳᐃᐣ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓇᓄᑲᑌᐣᑖᒍᐃᐣ, ᑳᐃᐣ ᑲᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒫᐃᐃᐣ, ᑳᐃᐣ ᑳᓴ ᑫᐤᐣ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᑯᓯᐃᐣ᙮" (ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᒥᐃᐧᐁᐃᐣ xxi. 4).

³ "ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᔑᐊᓯᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ ᑳ ᐹᓇᐊᑫᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᔑᓂᓴᐧᐊᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐦᑯᑌᐣᐠ᙮" (2 ᐱᑕᐢ ii. 4.)

⁴ "ᒫᒍᔭᐧᐁᒥᐠ ᑌᐯᐣᓯᑫᐠ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᐧᐋ ᒣᔪ ᐸᑖᐳᔪᓴᐠ; ᑭᓇᐧᐋ ᐧᐁᐸᒥᑖᑲᓂᒪᓴᐠ, ᐁᔑᑭᑫᓴᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᐣᐠ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒍᐃᐣ ciii. 21.)

⁵ "ᐃᐦᐱᒥᐣᐠ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑭ ᓇᐸᐃᐧᐊᐠ ᓴᓴᑳᒼ: ᑭ ᓄᓂᓃᓂᐣᐧᑭᑲᓄᐧᐋᐠ᙮" (ᐋᓴᔭ vi. 2.)

⁶ "ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑫᐸᓇᐁᐨ, &c. ᑭ ᑐᑖᐃᐣᐠ ᒋ ᑭᔑᐲᔫᐠ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓴᐠ᙮" (ᑕᓂᐁᐨ ix. 21.)

⁷ "ᑳᐃᐣ ᓈ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐸᒥᐃᐧᐁᐃᐊᒦᑯᐃᓯᐧᐊᐠ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐃᐣᐧᑖ ᒋ ᐹᒥᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫ ᐅᑕᐱᓈᒥᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᒦᒋᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᐣ᙮" (ᐃᐸ i. 14.)

⁸ "ᑲ ᐃᔑᑭᑫᓴᐠ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓇᓄᐧᐁᐃᐣ, ᑲ ᓇᐣᑐᑖᒣᐠ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᐣ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒍᐃᐣ ciii. 20.)

⁹ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ "ᑭ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᐠ ᐅ ᓂᐣᒋᐧᐋᐠ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒍᐃᐣ cix. 12.)

Digitized by Google

10s. ᓂ ᑳᐃᔕᒧ ᓴ ᑭ ᓂᐊᔮᐣ,
ᒫᓄ ᐁᐣᑭᐣ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᔕᐣ
ᒉᑳ ᑎᐱᑳᐤ ᑭ ᔕᐣᑭᔕᓈᐣ
ᐄᒪ ᑕᐤ ᑭ ᓂᐸᔮᐣ ᑕᓂᓯᐣ᙮

ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐚ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᕽᐋᒪᐎᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᐣ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐎᐣ ᐎᑳ ᓂᑯᑭ ᐄᔥᓯᐚᒃ, ᐹᓂᒪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᔑᓂᕽᐚᐠ᙮[1]

ᑭᒋᒫᓂᑐ ᒥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᐅᓯᐚ᙮[2] ᑳᐎᐣ ᓴ ᐎᓇᐘ ᓂᔑᓯᐘᐣ ᐅᓯᐚᐣ ᒫᔮ ᐅᐅᒫ ᑕᔑ ᐃᓂᓂ᙮ ᐄᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᒥᐣᑐᐎᐘᒃ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓂᒦᓂᓴᐣ, ᑕᔑᑫᐘᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑭ-ᔑᑯᐢ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᒥᐃᐍ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᐚᑲᐃᑲᐣ᙮ ᐋᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱᓯᓇᑖᐚᐠ ᐅᐅᒫ ᑯᓯᒪ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᒫᔮ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᐁᔑᑭᑫᔮᐣ ᐎᓇᐘ ᓇᐢᑫ ᐅ ᐱᓯᓇᑖᐚᐣ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

ᐄᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᒃ ᑫᑫᐠ ᑦ ᓛᑭᐃᑯᓈᐣ᙮ ᑕᒫ ᓴ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑ-ᐍᐱᓯᐚᐠ ᑭᐠ ᐃᑐᓂᒼᑑᓈᐣ, ᐁ ᐱᑌᓂᒪᓐ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑭᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐎᑭᐚᓇᐘᑳ ᑕᐢ᙮[3] ᐊᐱ ᐋᐱᓄᑭᐢ ᑫᑭ ᒥᑭᓇᐌᓯᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᐸᑖᓯᐎᐣ, ᑭ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᑖᐚᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭᒋᒪ-

---

1 "ᑭᐠ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᒼ ᓈ ᑭ ᑲᐦᑭᑐᓯᐚᓐ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᑖᐚᒃ ᓄᐢ, ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᐃᑯ ᑫ ᒥᔑᐠ ᐋᐧᐋᔑᒉᐦ ᐊᓭᓂᔕᐣ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᑕᓯᐣ ᓃᑭᓇ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᐣ"? (ᒪᑦ xxvi. 53.)

2 "ᐋᓐᑎ ᐌᑎ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᔮᒼᐸᓐ ᐸᐱ ᐌᔑᓯᑐᔮᒼᐹᓐ ᐊᑭ? ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐸᐊᓇᐣᑯᐤ ᑭ ᒫᒪᐃ ᓂᑲᒧᐓᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐦᑭᓯᒪᐘᒃ ᑭ ᒧᑭᑭᓯᓴᐧᑫᐚᒃ" (ᔪᐸ xxxviii. 4, 7.)

3 "ᔮᐧᑳᒥᓯᔦᒃ ᑭ ᐋᓈᐌᓂᒪᓯᐌᑳ ᐯᔕᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐁ ᑲᓴᐣᑖᑯᓯᐚᐠ; ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᓇᐋ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑭᔑᑯᐣᐠ ᐅᐠ ᐁᐣᑭᓂᒥᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᒧᓴᒃ ᐅ ᑲᓇᐊᐸᒪᐋᐧᐣ ᓄᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑭᑭᔑᑯᐣᐠ ᑳ ᐋᔮᓂᒃ" (ᒪᑦ xviii. 10.)

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑐᓐ᙮ ᒋ ᐋ·ᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᒡ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐱ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓀᐁᓐᑖᒧ·ᐋᒡ᙮[4]

ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔅ ᐋᔮᑯᓯᒡ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᒡ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐯ·ᓭᓐᑖ·ᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᒋ ᓂᐳᒡ, ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒻ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ, ᒫᒑᓐ ᓈᓯᑲ·ᐃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔅ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᔥ ᑕᔅ ᐱ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᓂᒻ ᐅᐟ ᐊᒑ·ᑲᓐ᙮[5]

ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐁᓐᒋᓐ ᐹ ᓈᔒᒡ ᑭ ᐱᒥᔪᒡ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔅ ᑭᐸᐊᔥ ᐆᔅᑭᓐᔑᑰᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐯᑳ ᔑᓐᑭᓯᑐᒡ ᐅᑎ·ᑳᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᒧᒧ-ᒥᒫ·ᐊᓐ ᐆᒌᓐ·ᑳᓂᓂᔥ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᒋᔪᓂ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᓀᓀ·ᐃᓐ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃ:ᐁ ᐋᐱᓄᒋᔅ ᓂᐳᒡ᙮

ᐋᓐᑎ ᑕᔅ, ᑭᐟ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒻ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐋᔮᓂᒡ ᐅᐟ ᐊᒑ·ᑲᓐ? ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᒥᓄ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐅ ᒫᒋᓴᐅᓇ·ᐋᓐ ·ᐁᑎ ᐃᔅᐱᒥᓐ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᔥ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔅ ᑫᒋ ᒧᒋᑭᓯᒡ! ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐅᐟ ᐋᑯᓯ·ᐃᓐ ᓀᐱᒡ ᐃᔅ·ᑳᓴᒪᑲᑎᓂ: ᑳᔦ ᓀᐱᒡ ᐅᓂᔑᔑ:[6] ᐋᐳᒡ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᑭ ·ᐋᐱᔅᑭᓯᓂᒡ᙮[7] ᓇᔅᑫ ᐅᑕᑯᓈᓐ ᓂᑲᒧᒋᑲᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᒥᓄ ᓂᑲᒧᒋᑫᑖ·ᐋᒃ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ

---

[4] "ᒥ ᓴ ᒪᔭ ᑕᐦ, ᑭᐟ ᐃᓂᓂᓇ·ᐊ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᒃ ᒧᒋᑭᓰᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓈᓴᒌᒡ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐟ ᐁᓐᒋᓂᒪᓐ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᒋ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓯᒡ ᑲ ᒥᒋᓈᐁᔦᓐᑕᓐᒃ᙮" (ᓗᒃ xv. 10.)

[5] "ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᒋᒋᓴ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ ᐅ ᐸ·ᑭᔑ·ᑖ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐃᓂᑯᓐ ᑕᐦ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐸᕑᐊᒪᓐ ᐅ ᐱᓄᒧᐃᓂᓐᒃ᙮" (ᓗᒃ xvi. 22.)

[6] "ᐅᐟ ᐊᒐᑯ·ᐋ·ᐋᓐ ᐃᑭᐤ ·ᑲᔭᒃ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓯ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᓀᐱᒡ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑ·ᐃᓐ·ᑕ᙮" (ᐃᐸᕑ xii. 23.)

[7] "ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᑲ ·ᑲᔭ·ᑲᑎᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᑫ ·ᐊᓯᓯ·ᐋᒡ ᒪᔭ ᑭᓯᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓯ·ᐊᓐ ᐅᐟ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃᓂᓐᒃ᙮" (ᒪᑿᐤ xiii. 43.)

Digitized by Google

ᒫᒨᔮᐍᒫᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮[8] ᐃᐃᐤ ᐎᔮᐏᒫᐢ ᐱᓐᕆ ᕆᐹᐦᐹᑲᒥᑯᐢ ᐋᕆᑲᑌᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐱᓈᑭᐢ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔑ ᑭᐍᒪᑲᑎᓂᒃ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᔑᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑳ ᐋᐱᕆᐹᓇᒨ-ᐚᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐎᔮᐏᒫᓯᓂ᙮

ᓵᔮᑭᐃᓂᓇᓐ ᓂᓂᓛᓂᓯᑐᑊ, ᒫᓄ ᑭ ᑳ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᑖᐧᐊ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᕆ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓵᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᕆᓇᓐ᙮ ᕆ ᒫᕆᐧᐃᓈᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐟ ᐊᓛᐧᑲᓐ ᐊᐱ ᓂᐳᔭᓐ?

L.M. 1. ᐃᒪ ᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐊᔮᓂᐤ
ᑕᔑᑫᐧᐊᑊ ᓴ ᐁᓐᕆᓇᑊ
ᒍᓴᑊ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐤ
ᐃᐸᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐱᒥᓴᐧᐋᑊ᙮

2. ᑭᓯᐢ ᐊᐱᐤ ᐙᓯᓱᐧᐋᑊ
ᐯᑎᑯ ᐸᐱᓐᐧᑫᓄᐧᐊᑊ
ᑳᐃᓐ ᓇᓈᐦ ᓂᐹᓯᐧᐊᑊ
ᐃᐃᐤ ᒍᓴᑊ ᑭ ᑭᔑᑲᑊ᙮

3. ᐃᐦᐱᒥᓐᑊ ᑕᔑ ᐁᓐᕆᓇᑊ
ᐅ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓐ
ᐋᐱᕆ ᓴ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒍᑊ
ᐙᐧᑭᓐᑊ ᕆ ᑖᓃᐤ ᐃᓂᓐ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 6.

ᒪᕆ ᐁᓐᕆᓇᒃ᙮

ᐋᓂᓐ ᐊᐱ ᒫᔮᕆ ᑕᔑᑫᐤ ᐋᐋᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᕆᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᒪ? ᑳᑭᓂᑊ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᔑᑫ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ᙮[9]

---

[8] "ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᑊ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᓅᑖᑯᓯᐧᐋᐤ ᐅᓅᑖᑯᕆᑫᐧᐋᑊ ᑭ ᓅᑖᑯᑐᐧᐋᐤ ᐅ ᓅᑖᑯᕆᑲᓂᐧᐋᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᑯ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᒪᕆᐃᓐᐧᒌ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᑊ ᐅᓐᕆ᙮" (ᑭᕆ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒥᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐ xiv. 2, 4.)

[9] "ᑳᑭᓂᑊ ᓴ ᐊᐸᑑ ᑳᑭᓂᑊ, ᑭ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐃᓐ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒍᐃᓐ xc. 2.)

Digitized by Google

ᒉᐧᐄᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᓯᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐦ ᐊᑳᔑᓐᔑᔾ ᑮᓇ ᑳ ᐊᐱᐦ ᐊᑳᔑᓐᔑᔭᓐ, ᒍᓴᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐚᔮ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᒉᐧᐄᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᔾᐢ ᑭ ᐚᔮᔾ, ᒍᓴᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐚᔮ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᒉᐧᐄᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᐁᓐᓯᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐋᔮᔾᐧᐊᒃ,[1] ᒍᓴᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐚᔮ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᐅᔑᑐᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ᙮ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐃᑯᔾᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐚᔮ ᑭᒋ-ᒪᓂᑐ ᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᓂᑕᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ᙮

ᐋᐱᓯ ᒉᐧᐄᐢ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓅ ᐁᓐᓯᓇᓐ; ᓄᐱᐠ ᐹᒑᐳᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐋᓐ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᔾ ᐁᓐ-ᑕᔑᓂᐠ ᐁᓐᓯᓇᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒥᓇᐧᑕ ᑕᔑᔾᐧᐊᒃ᙮[2] ᒉᐧᐄᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᒥᓅ ᐁᓐᓯᓂᐧᐃᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᐢ ᓀᓂᓐᑐ ᐃᑯ ᐁᓐᓯᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐹᒑᔾᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᑭ ᐳᓂᑐᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐚᐧᐊᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒎᐧᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᓄᑕ-ᐧᐚᐧᐊᓐ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒫᔾᓐ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦ ᒋ ᐚᔭ-ᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐹᒑᔾᓂᐠ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᓴᑭᒋᓂᓴᐧᐋᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᐱᓇᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᑯ ᑕᑯᐱᒋᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᔑ ᑲᐢᑭᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᐠ᙮[3]

---

[1] "ᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑᒋᑲᑌᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᓐ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᓐᐠ ᑳ ᐚᔭᒪᑲᑭᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᓐᐠ ᑳ ᐚᔭᒪᑲᑭᓐ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᒋᑲᑌᑭᓐ ᑲᔦ ᑳᐧᐋᐸᓐᒋᑲᑌᔾᓅᐧᑲᐠ᙮" (ᑳᓚᔾᔮᓐ i. 16.)

[2] "ᑭᒋ ᐹᒑᐳᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᓐᓯᓇᐠ᙮" (ᐃᐸᔨ xii. 22.)

[3] "ᐁᓐᓯᓇᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓐᑕᔾᐧᑲ ᓂᑕᒻ ᐅᐟ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᔾᐃᓂᐧᐋᓐ, ᑲ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒎᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐦ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓐᑕᔑᑫᐃᓂᐧᐋᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᓐ, ᑕᐦ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ ᐱᐧᐊᐱᑯ ᑕᑯᐱᔾᐃᓂᓐᐠ ᐁᔑ ᑲᐦᑭᑎᐱᑲᐠ, ᒋ ᑕᓂᔾᐧᐋᐠ ᐱᓂᐦ ᑭᒋ ᑎᐸᑯᓃᑫᐃ ᑭᔑᑲᐠ᙮" (ᒎᑦ 6).

Digitized by Google

ᐯᔑᐠ ᐅᑯ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ ᓴᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓱ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐚᐊᐤ ᓈᑳ-ᓂᓯᐟ ᑳᔦ ᐌᑭᒫᑲᐣᑕᐚᐟ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ᙮ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓱᐟ᙮[4]

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐊᐧᑳᑎᓯ᙮[5] ᐅ ᔑᐣᑫᓂᒫᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮

ᑳᐏᐣ ᐑᐠ ᒥᓇᐚ ᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓯ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑰᕽ᙮[6] ᐅᐅᒪ ᓴ ᐏᐣ ᑭᓇᐏᕽ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᔮᕽ ᑲᐢᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᕽ,[7] ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᐱ ᐃᔑᐏᓈᐣ ᑯᑕᑭᔮᐣ ᒪᒋ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ᙮[8]

ᑳᐏᐣ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᒪᐣ ᒋ ᐚᐸᒪᕽ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᐋᐳᐟ ᒪᒋ ᐊ-ᒫᑯᐃ, ᒧᓴᐠ ᑕᓴ ᐸᐹᒧᓴ ᐅᐆᒪ ᑭ ᐏ ᒫᓈᒋᐚᐟ ᐃᓂᓈᐧᐊᐣ᙮[9]

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᓵᑭᑐᐣ ᓂᐣᑳᑎᓯᐏᓂᓂ; ᑲᐏᐣ ᓇᑕ-ᐌᐣᑕᓯ ᑿᔭᐠ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐌᐱᓯᐟ: ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒼ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᐟ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐚᐏᓴᑫᐣᑕᒥᓂᐟ, ᑳᔦ ᒪᐏᓂᐟ;[1] ᑫᑫᐟ ᑕᓴ ᐊᐋᔑᒉᐦ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᐟ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐌᐱ-ᓯᓂᐠ, ᐋᐳᐟ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ ᒋ ᐱ ᐏᒋᑕᔑᑫᒥᑯᐟ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᔑ ᑲᕽᑭ-

---

[4] "ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᐑᐦ ᑭᓄᐱᐠ, ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓱᐠ, ᑲᔦ ᓴᑕᐣ᙮" (ᑭᒋᑭᑫᐣᑕᒥᐏᐌᐃᐣ xii. 9.)

[5] "ᒉᐑᐦ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᑖᓯ᙮" (1 ᒫᐣ iii. 8.)

[6] "ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ ᑲ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐌᐣᑕᓯᑿ ᓂᑕᒼ ᐅᐟ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐏᓂᐘ ᑲᑭᓂᐠ ᐱᐚᐱᑯ ᑕᑯᐱᓱᐃᐱᓂᐣᐠ᙮" (ᒍᐟ 6.)

[7] "ᓴᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑵᔑᐚᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ ᑕᐦ, ᐋᓇᔥ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒋ ᓇᓈᐣᑐᓄᐃᑫᔮᐣ ᐊᑭᐣᐠ, ᑲᔦ ᒋ ᐸᐸᒧᓴᔮᐣ ᐃᐃᒪᐣᐠ᙮" (ᒍᑊ i. 7.)

[8] (ᓴᑕᐣ) "ᑭ ᓵᑭᒋᐌᐱᓈᑲᓂᐃ ᐊᑭᐣᐠ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᓂᐣᐠ, ᑲᔦ ᐊᔑᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐁᐣᒋᓂᒪᐣ᙮" (ᑭᒋ-ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒥᐏᐌᐃᐣ xii. 9.)

[9] "ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᓖᐠ ᔕᐣᑯᐡ ᑲ ᐊᒥᑳᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑲ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓂᐠ ᓴᔑᐱ ᐊᐧᓄᑳᒍᐃᓂᓂ᙮" (ᐃᐱᓯᔦᐣ ii. 2.)

[1] "ᒉᐧᑲ ᑭ ᓴᓇᑭᓯᔮᒼᐊᐣ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑭᓯᐊᐧᐠ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ xxxv. 15.)

Digitized by Google

ᑎᐱᑲᒃ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒪ ᐹᒌᔭᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᒋ ᐋᔭᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒪᒋᐃᐢᑯᑌᕽ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑲᐧᑫᑎᐯᓂᒥᓇᕽ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᔭᕽ ᒫᔮᓇᑕᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐅᐣᒋᐃᓇᕽ ᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᔨᐧᐊᕽ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ᙮[2]

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣᑌ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᔩᐣ ᒋ ᐧᐃᐣᑖᒪᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐠ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓄᐣᑖᑯᔨᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᑖ ᓇᓄᑳᒋᐃᐧᐁ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᓇᓇᐁᐣᑕᒪ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓴᑫᐣᑕᒥᐃᐧᐁᐠ᙮[3] ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᓂᑖ ᑲᑭᓇ-ᐧᐃᐢᑭ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᒋ ᑲᑭᓇᐧᐃᐢᑭᓂᐠ᙮[4] ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᑌᓂᒨ᙮[5] ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓇᑕᐧᐁᓂᒫᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐧᐃᐣ ᒋ ᐱᔨᐣᑖᑯᐠ, ᒋ ᐱᔨᐣᑕᐧᐋᔨᓂᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮[6] ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᑖ ᐅᐣ-ᑌᓂᒥᐧᐁ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᔨ ᒋ ᒥᐧᓄᓂᒧᓂᐠ ᑳᔦᒫ ᒋ ᒨᒋᑭ-ᔨᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ᙮[7]

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓇᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒪ ᒋ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᔨᐠ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋ ᑕᔑᑫᒪᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᐳᔭᐣ᙮ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᓴ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒪ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᑕᔑᑫᒪᐠ ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᑲᐢᑭᐃᒃ ᒋ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱ-

---

[2] "ᓵᒪᐣ, ᓇᐦᑫ, ᓴᑕᐣ, ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᒃ ᒋᑎᐯᓂᒥᒃ ᒪᔮ ᐸᐧᑫᔕᑲᓂᒥᐣ ᒋ ᐃᔕ ᔨᐧᓴᐧᐁᐸᐅᒃ᙮" (ᓗᒃ xxii. 31.) "ᑭᐦᐱᐣ ᓴ ᓂ ᒥᐧᓇᒋᒧᐃᓂᓈᐣ ᑳ ᔭᒋᑳᑌᐧᑫᐣ, ᑳ ᑕᐧᐋᑲᓂᐃᐧᐊᒃ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᐹᓈᑎᓯᐧᐋᒃ: ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᑳ ᒪᓂᑐᐃᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐣᒃ ᐅ ᑲᑭᐱᐣᐧᑫᓇ-ᒧᐧᐋᐣ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑖᔦᐧᐯᔦᐣᑖᔨᓂᒃ᙮" (2 ᑯᕆᐣᑎᔭᐣ iv. 3, 4.)

[3] "ᑭᒋ ᓄᑕᑯᔨ ᒥᔕᐱᔕᐤ," ᐃᔕᓂᑲᔪ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᐣ᙮ (1 ᐱᑕᐟ v. 8.)

[4] "ᑲᑭᓇᐃᐦᑭᐃ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᐟ ᐅᔨᐣᑖᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᑭᓇᐃᐦᑭᐃᓂᓂ᙮" (ᒐᐣ viii. 44.)

[5] "ᑳᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑭ ᒌ ᒥᓂᐣ ᑭᐦᐱᐣ ᓂᔨᐸᑭᔪᑕᐃᔕᔮᐣ, ᑲᔦ ᐋᐃᒋᐧᑲᓂᑕᐃᔕᔭᐣ᙮" (ᒪᑌᐤ iv. 9.)

[6] ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐧᐊᐃᐣᑫ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴᑕᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭ ᐸᓈᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒧᐢ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ᙮

[7] "ᐅ ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᔭᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒫᔭᒪᐃ ᒪᐦᑲᐃᔨᔭᐣ, ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᒣᐦᑲᐃᔨᑎᐯᐣᒋᑫᐠ ᒫᔭ ᑭᓇ?" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ lxxxix. 8.)

Digitized by Google

ᓯᔭᓐ ᒫᔮ ᐏᓐ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐌᐱᓯᒃ᙮ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᑭ ᐏ ᒫᓈᒋᐃᒃ ᒫᔮ ᐏᓐ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᒃ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᓭ ᑫᒋ ᓂᔅᑳᑎᓯᔭᓐ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᕽ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᑌᓐᑖᑯᓯ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᓭ ᓂ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᐌᐱᓯ ᐁᓀᓂᒥᑎᓱᔭᓐ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᕽ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᑌᓐ-ᑖᑯᓯ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑮᑌᓂᒧᔭᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓇᐚᐸᒪ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᐳᒃ ᐏᓐ ᑭᑌᓂᒧ᙮

ᑲᔅᑭᑐ ᓈ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐱᓯᓐᑕᐚᓯᐗᒃ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ? ᑫᑫᑦ ᑲᔅᑭᑐ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᐱᐗ ᒪᔅᑲᐏᓯ ᐊᐲᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮[8]

ᑳᔦ ᐯᓭᕽ ᒧᓴᒃ ᐋᔮ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓯᔭᓐ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᒥᓱᑌ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ᙮ ᓴᑕᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐏᓐ ᑳᐏᓐ ᒫᔮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐯᔑᑿᓐ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓱᑌ ᐋᔭᓯ᙮ ᐋᓇ ᓭ ᐏᓐ ᓴᑕᓐ ᑲᔅᑭᑐ ᒥᓱᑌ ᒋ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐚᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓐᒋᓂᒪᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᓴᑕᓐ ᐊᔑᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐁᓐᒋᓂᒪᓐ ᒧᓴᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᓈᓐ᙮ ᒧᓴᒃ ᑕᔅ ᐏᓐ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐏᒋᐏᐌ, ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁ ᓈᓭᒥᔭᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐱᒁᓂᕽ, ᑳᔦ ᓀᓂᑕᐤ ᐃᓀᑫ᙮ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳᔦ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓐᒁᒪᓐ ᑕᓂᓯ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓂᕽ ᐁᔑ ᐱᒧᓭᔭᓐ᙮ ᐃ-ᐌ ᓭ ᑳᐏᓐ ᑭ ᑖ ᑯᓭᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᓐ, ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᒋ ᓇᓐᑐᑕ-ᒪᐚᒃ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᐏᑐᑲᐏᒃ, ᑖ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ ᑕᔅ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᐱᐗ ᐏᓐ ᒪᔅᑲᐏᓯ ᐊᐲᒃ ᑮᓐ ᐁᐱ-ᒋᔭᓐ; ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᔅ ᐏᓐ ᒫᐗᒃ ᒫᔅᑲᐏᓯ᙮[9]

---

[8] "ᑭ ᑮᐃᑖᐦᑳᓐ ᓂ ᒥᑳᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓂᔒᓐᑭᔑᓄᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᐦᑦ ᐊᔨᔑᒋᑫᐃᓇᓐ" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ cxxxix. 3.) ᑭ ᑭ ᐚᐦᑲᐦᑲᐃᐦ ᐅᑖᓇᕽ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᑲᓐ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ cxxxix. 5.)

[9] "ᐋᐳᒃ ᑳᐃᓐ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑕᓯᒥᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᔭᔅ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᔅᑭ, ᑭᒋ ᒪᐦᑲᐃᓯᐃᓐ ᓴ ᑳᔦ ᑭᒋ ᒪᒋ ᑎᐯᐟᒋᑫᐃᓐ᙮" (ᐃᐱᓯᔭᓐ vi. 12.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐤ ᒋ ᒪᒋ ᑐᑕᐧᐃᐠ ᒣᐧᑳ ᐯᔑᑯᔭᓐ, ᑯᓂᒪ ᑭ ᑖ ᓭᑭᓯ; ᐚᐸᒪᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑯᓯᒪ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐤ, ᑯᓂᒪ ᑭ ᑖ ᒪᐧᐃᓈᓈ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᓭᑭᓯᓯᐧᐊᒼᐸᓐ᙮ ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᓯᓈᓐ; ᐅ ᑳᐢᑭᑐᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᒪᒋᑐᑕᐧᐃᓯᓅᐚᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮ ᑭ ᑳ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓈ, ᐅ ᒥᓅ ᐌᔫᓯᒥᑯᔭᓐ, ᐎᑐᑲᐧᐃᔑᓐ ᓴ ᒋ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐌᐱᓯᓯᐚᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐌᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯᐚᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐃᓭᓯᐚᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒪᒋ-ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐤ᙮[1]

O.M. 1. ᑌᐱᐦ ᑯᑕᑭᓯ ᓴᑕᓐ
ᑭ ᐋᔭᐦ ᐃᐦᑯᑌᐦᐠ,
ᒣᐃᐦ ᓴᑕᓐ ᒥᓅ ᐃᓐᒋᓐ
ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧ ᐚᑭᓐᐠ᙮

2. ᐃᐤ ᓴ ᓴᑕᓐ ᑭᐸᑖᒋᐦᐠ
ᑌᐱᐦ ᒪᓈᑎᓯ:
ᑳᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᔮᒋᐦᐠ
ᐚᑭᓐᐠ ᓂᑲᒧᓯ᙮

3. ᒥᑕᐧᓭᐠ ᐁᓐᒋᓐ ᐊᓐᑭᔑᓐ
ᑌᐯᓂᒪᐠ ᓴᑕᓐ,
ᑭ ᓇᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᓈᓐ
ᐁᓐᑕᑯᓐᐠ ᓂᐳᐃᓐ᙮

ᒋ ᓂᑲᒧᐤ ᑳᔦᒫ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᐤ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐤ ᑕᓂᓯ ᐚᐧᓴᐤ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐤ,
ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐚᓯᓱ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑳ ᐚᐱᐢᑭ ᐋᑭᐚᐤ,
ᐅ ᒫᒧᔭᐌ ᓂᑲᒧᑖᐧᐋᐧᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᐠ ᐅᑭᒫᓐ᙮

[1] "ᓇᓇᑭᓈᔦᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐅᔑᒥᑯᐧᐊ ᑕᐦ᙮" (ᔦᒥᐢ iv. 7.)

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓀᐱᒡ ᓇᐋᐱ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᒃ ᑭᓇ ᑳᔦ ᓂᓇ;
ᐧᐋᐱ ᓴ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᒃ ᒥ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐱᒡ ᑭ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ;
ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᒋᑫᔮᕽ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᓯ᙮

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑲ ᒥᓂᐧᐁᒡ ᑫ ᒥᒋᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᑭᔮᓐ,
ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᔑ ᓂᐸᔮᓐ ᓂ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐋᑐᔮᓐ ᓂᑎᐧᑲᓐ,
ᑳᔦ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᑫᔮᓐ ᓂ ᒥᓂᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄᐧᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐧᐊᓐ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓈ ᓂᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᑐᓯᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ
ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᔮᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓀᐧᐁᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ,
ᑲᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐊᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᕽ ᑳ ᐋᔮᒡ᙮

ᒧᓴᒃ ᓴ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᑕ ᐧᐃ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯ,
ᒧᓴᒃ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐱᓯᓐᑕᐧᐊᐧᑳ ᓂᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᑳᔦ ᓄᓯᒪ,
ᒧᓴᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒫᑎᐧᐃᓐ ᒋ ᓵᑭᑐᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐱᓯᓐᑕᐧᐊᐧᑳ ᑫ ᑭ-
ᓄᐊᒪᐧᐃᐧᐋᒡ᙮

ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁ- ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᑭᑐᔮᓐ ᑳᔦᒫ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒫᓐ,
ᐱᓯᔮᓐ

ᐊᐱ ᑭᒋᓂᐢᑳᑎᓯᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐊᓈᓄᒡ ᒪᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᔮᓐ,
ᓂ ᐹᔭᐧᑳᓭᓐᑖᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑫᐟ ᐃᓴᔮᓐ ᐊᐱ ᓂᐳᔮᓐ᙮

ᓴᑕᓐ ᓴ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᐊᐱ ᑫᑫᓐᑕᕽ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᔮᓐ,
ᑕᒪ ᐱ ᐧᐃᒋ ᑕᔑᑫᒥᒃ ᐧᐁᑎ ᒪᒋᐃᐢᑯᑌᕽ ᓂᐟ ᐃᓀᓂᒥᒃ ᓴᑕᓐ,
ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᓐᑕᑯᕽ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭᒋ ᑲᐧᑳᑕᑭᓯᐧᐃᓐ᙮
ᑕᑯᐱᓱᐧᐃᓐ

ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑫᑭᓇᐧᐃᐢᑭᐧᐋᒡ ᐅ ᐧᐃᒋ ᑕᓇᑭᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓴᑕᓇᓐ,
ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒣᒥᐃᔑᑭᐧᓭᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒣᒥ ᐋᓂᒥᑖᑯᓯᐧᐋᒡ,
ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐧᐊᔭᓐᑎᐢ ᐯᓰᓐᑕᐧᐋᓯᐧᑲ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᓂᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑳᐚᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂ
ᑐᑕᓐᓯ ᐁᓅᓐᑖᑯᓯᔫᓐ ᒋᑐᑖᒫᒼᐹᓐ
ᑳᐚᓐ ᑕᐢ ᓂᓐᐨ ᐋᐱᑌᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯ
ᒋ ᐎᑕᐱᒪᐠ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ,
ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐚᓯᓱ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᐠ
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐚᔫᐱᐢᑭᐊᑭᐚᐠ
ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᓂ ᑳ ᐚᐎᓐᑖᓐ
ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂ ᐹᑖᓯᐎᓐ,
ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑳ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐚ
ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᓴᐍᓂᒥᔑᐠ,
ᐅ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔫᓐ! ᐚᐯᔦᓂᒥᔑᓐ
ᒪᑲ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑳ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ.
ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᓂᔫᐎᒪ
ᐱᓐᐧᑭᐦ ᑖ ᐃᔑ ᑭᐍᒪᑲᐟ ᑭ
ᓂᐳᔫᓐ;
ᒫᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᓂ ᑲ ᐱᒥᓴ
ᐍᑎ ᑭᔑᑯᐦ ᒋ ᐆᐸᒪᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ,
ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᐠ
ᒫᔫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᔑᐠ
ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐎᓐ 7.

ᐊᑭ—ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ 1.

ᑫᓂᓯᐢ i. 1—10.

ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐁᓐᑕᓇᑭᔪᐦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓵᒪᑲᐟ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌ. ᐁᓂᐍᐠ ᓴ ᐅ ᓂᔑᔑᓐ. ᐋᐳᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐦ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱᐦ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᑖᒥᓐ ᐅᓵᐚᐢᑯ ᑭᔑᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᑮᑲᐦ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱᐦ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᑖᒥᓐ ᒥᓄ ᐅᓵᐚᐢᑯᔑᐚᑲᐠ.

ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐍᓂᔑᔑᐦ ᑭᔑᐠ ᐃᔑᓇᐗᑲᐟ ᒫᔫ ᐋᑳᐍᑲᐃᑲᓐ ᑌᐧᓭᑭᓯᒋᑲᑌᐠ ᐍᑎ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᐦ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒦᓵᐢᐠ ᐃᔑᓈᐗᑲᐟ ᒫᔫ ᑌᐧᓭᑭᓯᒋᑳᑌᐠ ᐊᐱᔑᒎᐎᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᓯᑎᓈᐦ, ᑭᓯᐢ ᑕᐢ ᒫᔫ ᑭᒋ ᐚᐢᑯᓅᓐᒋᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐚᐢᓐᒪᑯᔪᐦ. ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓄᓯ

Digitized by Google

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐦ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᑐᐦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑫᐃᓇᖕ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᓂ ᐅᔑᑐᐸᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓴ ᑭᑭᑭ-ᔑᑯᖕ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑫ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐙᔨᔨ ᐁᓐᑭᓇᑊ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᑕᓂᔨᐘᑊ ᑭ ᑭ ᐑᑖᑲᐸᐑᑕᐚᐚᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮[2]

ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᑭ· ᐋᔮ᙮ ᐋᐳᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓂᑊ ᐊᐸᓃ ᑲᑭᓂᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑮᓯ᙮[3] ᑳᔦ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯ ᒫᔭ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ᙮[4]

ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑮᓭᐢ ᒋᓭᐢ X ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᓂᔅ᙮ ᒫᔭ ᐯᔑᑳᓐ ᐊᐲᐦ ᒥᓄᓯ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐲᐦ ᑭᑎᓯ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐁᐲᐦ ᑭᑎᓯᐦ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄᓯᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒫ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᑮᓯᒫ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑑᐏᐘᑊ: ᒍᔅᑊ ᑖᐱᔅᑯ ᑕᔑᑫᐚᑊ, ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᐦ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᐘᑊ᙮[5] ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᑮᓯᒪ ᐯᔑᑯ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐏᐘᑊ, ᑳᔦ ᑕᐱᔅᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᓈᐘ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ᙮[6]

ᐋᓐᑎ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᓄᑐᐦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ? ᐅᐨ ᐃᑭᑐ-ᐏᐃᓂᖕ ᓴ᙮

[2] "ᐋᓐᑎ ᐍᑎ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᔮᓭᐸᓐ ᐊᐱᐍᔑᔨᑐᔮᓭᐹᓐ ᐊᑭ? ᐊᐱ ᑭᑭᔐᐸ-ᐊᓇᑯᑊ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃ ᓂᑲᒨᐚᑊ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑮᓯᒪᐚᑊ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑭᔨᐚᑊ?" (ᔓᐸ xxxviii. 4, 7.)

[3] "ᓂ ᑭ ᐸᔨᑮᓂᑯ ᑲᑭᓂᑊ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᒫᐚᑊ ᓂᑖᐢ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᒋᐸ ᐊᔮᒪᑲᑊ ᐊᑭ᙮" (ᑲᑭᑳᐍᐎᓐ viii. 23.)

[4] "ᒫᔭ ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᐘᔨᓈᑯᓯ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᓂᐢ᙮" (ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ)᙮ (ᐃᐸᒍ i. 3.)

[5] "ᓇᔑᑐ ᐁᓐᑕᔨ ᑭᔑᑳᑊ ᓂ ᒥᓄᓂᒧᑊ᙮" (ᑲᑭᑳᐍᐎᓐ vii. 31.)

[6] "ᒫᐚᑊ ᓂᑖᐢ ᑭ ᐊᔮ ᐃᑭᑐᐎᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᑐᐎᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐚᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᐃᑭᑐᐎᓐ ᑕᓐ ᑭ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐎ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐎᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑᒋᑲᑌᐤ᙮" (ᒐᓐ i. 1—3.)

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑕᒻ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐊᓭᐧᐃᓂᓂx

ᐋᐳᑊ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, "ᒫᓄ ᒌ ᐋᔭᒪᑲᑦ ᐧᐋᓭᐧᐃᓐ," ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓴᐠx ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐊᐧᐁᑰᓐ ᐅ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᓐ ᒋ ᐅᔑᑐᑊ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒥᐧᑌ ᐃᑭᑐᑊ ᒥ ᐁᑕᒻ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ: ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᑐᓯᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒋᑫᑊx ᒥᐧᑌᓐ ᐁᑕᒻ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐋᓴᐠx[7]

ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓅᐧᐊᒋᑭᔑᑯᓂx ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᓐ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑕᒪᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓅᐧᐊᒋᑭᔑᑲᐠx ᑭ ᐅᑖᓈᒧᓄᑌᑊ ᓴ ᐁᑕᒻ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑫᓈᒌᐧᑲᑦx ᓅᐱᑊ ᒥᓯᑌ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓅᐧᐊᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᐠ ᑳ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᐠx ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᓐ ᑭ ᓄᓐᒌᑯᓯᒪᑲᐠx

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓄᓐᒌᒪᓐ ᑭ ᓄᑎᐣx ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓅᐧᐊᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᐠ ᑲ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᐠx

ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐊᓐᑐ ᐅᒻᐱᓈᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᓂᐱᓂx ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐊᐧᑭ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᓅᐱᑊ ᐹᒌᐹᓐ ᓂᐱ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐸᓐᑭᓯᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐊᑭᐣ ᑭᒥᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌx

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒥᐧᐋᓇᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋ ᐋᔮᓂᑊ ᓂᐱᓂx ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᒌᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔮᒪᑲᑎᓂᑊ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋ ᐧᐋᓈᐢx ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭᒋᑲᒥx[8]

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋᑲᒥ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᔦ, ᒍᔦᑊ ᒫᒪᒌᔦᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋᑲᒥ,

---

7 "ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓐᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᑭᑦ ᐅᓐᒋ ᓂ ᓯᑐᒌᒥᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᑭᐊᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᑊ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓂᓐᐠ ᐅᓐᒋx" (ᐃᐱ xi. 3.)

8 "ᐊᐱ ᑫᑰᒋᒪᓐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒍᒪᑲᑐᓐ—ᑭ ᐃᐧᑲᒪᒋᐧᐁᓭᐧᐊᓐ ᐧᐸᒋᓐᐠ, ᑭ ᓂᓴᓐᒌᐁᓭᐧᐊᓐ ᐸᓴᐣᑎᓈᓐᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐅᔑᒋᔦᓐ ᒋ ᐋᔦᒪᑲᐸᓐx" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃ civ. 6, 7, 8.)

Digitized by Google

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐱᓵᓐ ᐋᔫᓯᓄᓐ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᐢᑭᐅᒪᑲᓯᓅᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᓵᑲᐋᒧᒫᑲᐠ ᑭᒋᐧᐋᓈᐡ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᐦ: ᐋᐳᐦ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ, ᓃᐱ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᓂᓯᓐ᙮[9]

ᐊᐱ ᑫᒋ ᓄᑎᐡ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᔑᐧᐁᐧᐁᑐᒪᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋᑲᒥ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᒋ ᓄᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌᔮᐢᑳᑲᐠ᙮

ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑮ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑕᒫᑯᓈᓐ ᐯᓐᐧᑲᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᒋ ᑕᑕᑯᑳᑕᒪᐡ: ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐟ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑖᒥᓐ ᐊᑭ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᒥᓐ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᐡ ᒋ ᐱᒧᓭᔭᐡ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᒥᓐ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᑫᔭᐡ: ᐧᐋᓇᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᑭᐡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐋᐠ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐯᓐᐧᑲᐡ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᑖᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᓈᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓈᓇᓐ ᑫᑰᓐ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒡ᙮

1. ᐧᐋᓴᐧᐃᓐ᙮
2. ᓂᐧᐊᒋᑭᔑᑯᓄᑎᓐ᙮
3. ᐧᐋᐧᑭᔮᓐ᙮
4. ᑭᒋᑲᒥ᙮
5. ᐯᓐᐧᑲᑲᒥᐠ᙮

ᐊᒪᐯ, ᒫᒧᔫᐧᐁᒫᑖᓐ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒡ ᐅᐅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒣᔥᑴᓂᐠ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᓂᓃᐠ ᐊᑭᓂ᙮

6.8s. 1. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑕᒪᐣ,
ᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅᑎᐯᐣᑖᐣ,
ᐧᐃᐣ ᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐅᔑᑐᓇᐣ᙮
ᐧᐋᐧᑭᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᓯᔫᐣ,
ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᓂᐣ;
ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐦ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᐣ᙮

2. ᐧᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᐣ,
ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑑᐣ:
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᒌ ᐧᐋᓴᔮ,
ᓇᐦᑫ ᓇᐧᑫᐣ, ᑭ ᐧᐋᓴᔮ,
ᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐊᑭᓂ ᓄᐣᒑᑯ,
ᑲᔦ ᑭᔑᐠ ᐱᒋᐣᒑᑯ᙮

[9] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑕᒪᐣ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᓴ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᑖᐦ, ᑳᐃᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐹᔑᐠ ᐊᐲᐦ᙮" (ᒍᑊ xxxviii. 10.)

Digitized by Google

3 ᐊᐱ ᐊᑭ ᐚᔮᓭᔮᒃ,
ᐁᐣᒋᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐚᐸᐣᑕᒨᒃ;
ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᒨᔮᐧᐁᐧᐊᒃ,
ᐙᐤ ᒋᐅᕂ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ,
ᑲᑭᑖᓯ, ᒪᐦᑲᐋᓯ,
ᑭᑎᓯ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄᓯ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 8.

ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ 2.

ᑫᓂᓯᐢ i. 11—19.

ᐊᐱ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐅᓱᑐᐠ ᐯᐣᐧᑲᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑰᓐ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒫᑲᓯᓄᓐ, ᒣᐱᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᒥᑯᑕᐨ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑕᐢᑲ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᑭ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑭᓇᑭᓇ ᐋᐱᐄᓐ ᐊᑭᐢᑲ᙮

ᒥᑎᑰᒃ ᑭ ᓵᑭ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᑭᐧᐊᒃ; ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓵᐧᐊᐢᑯ ᓂᐱᓱᐧᐃᐧᐋᒃ, ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᑭ ᐋᐱᓱᐸᑭᓯᐧᐋᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓱᓂᑳᓯᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᓈᓂᓇᐣ ᐅᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᑳᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᓈᓂᓇᐨ ᑳᔦ ᐁᓇᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᑳᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᓈᓂᓇᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐲᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᑳᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᓈᓂᓇᐨ ᒥᑎᑰᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐧᐃᐧᐊᒃ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᐋᐱᐨ ᒦᑎᑰᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᓇ ᐅᓇᓇᐠ ᒥᑎᑰᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᖿᒃ ᒥᑎᑰᒃ᙮

ᑲᔦ ᒦᒌᑲᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔮᑭᓇ ᓵᑭ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑭᓅᓐ, ᐅᐱᓂ, ᐊᓂᒋᒥᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑯᑕᑭᔮᓐ ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᐁᓱᓈᐧᑲᑭᓇᐧ᙮ ᒪᓐᒌᒥᓐ ᐊᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐅᒋ ᓵᑭ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑭ, ᐸᐧᑫᓱᑲᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒪᓄᒥᓐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᑭᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐅᓵᐧᐃᑭᐧᐊᒃ ᒫᔮ ᐅᓵᐧᐃ ᔕᓂᔮ᙮

ᑭᒋᒫᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓲᓐ ᒋ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑭᓂᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᓴᐢᑯᓂ ᑳᔦ ᒉᐧᑫᔮᐢ ᒋ ᐅᓇᒋ ᓵᓵᑭᑭᓇᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐧᐁᓂᓱᓱᓇᑭᓇ ᐧᐚᐱᑯᓃᓐ

Digitized by Google

ᑳᔦ ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᒋ ᐋᐦᔑᓈᐧᑲᑭᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᒥᓄᒫᐧᑳᑭᓐ᙮ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓴ ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᐧᐊᓐ, ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᐃᓂᐤ, ᐅᓵᐧᐃ-ᒍᒍᐢᐱᒥᑌ-ᐅᓈᑯᓐ (ᐃᓇᑭᑐᒥᑲᑌ ᑭᓵᐢᑲᓇᔑᒍᐤ), ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᐯᑕᑯ ᑲᐢᑲᐢᑲᓐᑖᒥᓂ-ᐧᐋᐱᑯᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒪᐢᑯᑌᐱᓄᐸᑯᐧᐋᐱᑯᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᑭᓅᐧᐃᑳᒥᔑᐧᐋᐱᑯᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋᓈᓄᐠ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓇᐧᑲᑭᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᑐᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓈᓇᓐ ᐯᐸᑳᓐ ᐁᔑᓈᐧᑲᑭᓐ ᐊᑭᐤ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᓵᑭᑭᓐᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᓈᓐ᙮

1. ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥᑎᑰᐠ᙮
2. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐲᓂᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓇᑳᓀᑭᓐ᙮
3. ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᓄᒥᓂᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓇᑳᓀᑭᓐ᙮
4. ᑲᑭᓇ ᒥᔖᐢᑰᓐ᙮
5. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐋᐱᑯᓀᓴᓐ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓅᐧᑲᐟ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᓐ ᑳ ᐱ ᓵᑭ-ᓂᑖᐃᑭᓐᑭᓐ᙮ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᐠ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᐧᐋᓈᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᔦᔪᓐ ᒋ ᐋᐦᔭᓂᐠ ᑭᔑᑯᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ ᒋ ᓵᑲᔦᑫᓂᐠ ᑲᐯᑳᔑᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒫᒫᓂᐠ ᐧᐋᓇᐧᑲᑲᒥᑯᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑕᐢ ᐁᔑ ᐧᐁ:ᑲᑲᒥᑳᐠ᙮[1]

ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑕᐢ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᐧᐋᓈᓐ ᑎᐱᑭᔦᔪᓐ ᒋ ᓵ-ᑲᔦᑫᓂᐠ ᑎᐱᑯᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐊᓇᓐᑯᓐ ᒋ ᒥᔪᑌ ᐋᐦᔭᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᔑᑯᐤ᙮

[1] "ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒍᐸ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓐᐧᐋᑖᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᔐᐹᐧᐊᐠ ᐊᐸᓄ ᐹ ᐋᐦᔭᔭᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᔭᓐ ᐱᑖᐸᓐ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓐᑕᔑᑫᐃᓐ?" (ᒍᐸ xxxviii. 12.)

Digitized by Google

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᐄᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐦᑕᓯᓇ ᑫᑰᓇ ᒋ ᐊᐲᐠ ᐧᐋᓭᒃ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐠ ᐧᐋᓭᓯᐠ ᑭᓯᐢ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᒥᐦᑎᑐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᒫ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓇᐧᐃᓈᑯᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᐦᒋ ᐊᑲᓵᐸᒥᓈᑯᓯᐠ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ ᐧᐄᑳ ᑖ ᐸᐦᑭᔑᓯ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᒥᐦᒋᒥᓈᐣ᙮[2] ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐱᒥ ᐋᓴᐧᐄᑲᓂᒃ ᑭᔑᑯᕽ ᐁᐦᑕᓱᑭᔑᑲᒃ᙮

ᑯᓂᒪ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᒪᔑ ᑭᐟ ᐅᐦᒋ ᓄᐦᑕᓯ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓄ ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐁᓀᐠ?

P.M. ᐊᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ ᑭ ᒧᑲᐊᐦᒃ
ᑭ ᓵᑲᓯᑫᐠ ᐊᑭᐦᒃ
ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᐋᔮᐠ ᑭᔑᐤᐦᒃ
ᓂ ᒪᓂᑐᐦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐦᒃ
ᒋ ᐧᐋᓭᓇᒪᐃᓂᓇᐦᒃ
ᐅᒪᐦᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᔭᐦᒃ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑎᐱ-ᑭᓯᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᐲᐠ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐃ-ᓵᑲᓯᑫᓯ ᐁᐲᐠ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐃ-ᓵᑲᓯᑫᐠ ᑭᓯᐢ, ᐅᐦᒋᑕ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐦᑕᒼ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᑎᐱᑲᒃ ᑎᐱᑯᕽ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᐦᐟ ᒋ ᐋᑌᔑᓇᕽ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐦᑫ ᒋ ᓂᐹᔭᕽ᙮[3]

ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᓇ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒫᑯᐸᓀᓇ ᐁᐦᑕᔑᓂᐠ ᐋᓇᐦᑰᓇ? ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ ᐅᐦᒋᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᐁᑕ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ᙮[4] ᑳᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᐣ ᐁᔑᓂᑲᓱᓂᐠ ᑳᔦ ᒫᔭ ᐁᐦᑕᔑᓂᐠ.[5] ᐋᐱ ᑭ

---

[2] “ᐅ ᒪᐦᑲᐃᓯᐃ-ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓂᐦᒃ ᐅᐟ ᐅᐦᒋ ᓵᓯᑐᓈᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᐣ᙮” (ᐃᐸᑐ i. 3.)

[3] “ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑎᐹᐦᐊᒪᐣ ᑎᐱ-ᑭᓯᓴᐣ ᐁ ᔭᐱᑖᔭᐧᐊᑎᓂᒃ: ᑭᓯᐢ ᑭᑫᐦᑕᒼ ᐊᐱ ᐯᐦᑭᔑᒧᐠ᙮ ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐱᑯᐦᒃ, ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᒃ, ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᓈᓯᑲᐣ ᐅᐟ ᐋᓄᑭᐃᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᐟ ᐋᐸᑎᓯᐃᐣ ᐱᓂᐦ ᐆᓈᑯᔑᓂᓂᒃ᙮” (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ civ. 19, 20, 23.)

[4] “ᒫᔭ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᔭᒪᐃ ᐹᑖᔭᓄᐧᐋᒃ ᑭᔑᑯᐦᒃ, ᑳ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒪᓯᐃᐣᐧᑖ᙮” (ᑭᓇᒪᔭ xxxiii. 22.)

[5] “ᐃᓈᐱᐧᐁᒃ ᓴ, ᐧᐋᐸᐦᑕᒧᒃ ᐊᐧᐁᓀ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐠ ᐅᐅ ᐋᔮᐃᐣ, ᑳ ᐱ ᓴᑭᒥᐃᓇᐠ ᐁᐦᑕᔑᓂᒃ ᐅ ᐋᑕᔮᐦᑐᒪᐣ: ᐁᔑᓂᑲᓱᓂᒃᐅᐟ ᐃᔑᓇᐦᑐᒪᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓀᐦᑕᐧᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᐅ ᒪᐦᑲᐃᓯᐃᐣ᙮” (ᐋᓴᔭ xl. 26.)

Digitized by Google

ᐃᓇᐱᔦᐤ ᑭᔑᑯᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᔦᐤᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᓇᐣᑯᐠ ᑳᔭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑎᐱ-ᑭᓯᐢ, ᑕᑲ ᐧᐃ ᒥᐧᑫᐣᑕᒧᑖᐣ ᒋ ᐃᑐᐣᑕᒪᐤ, ‘ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐦ ᑭᑎᓯᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓄᑐ! ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐧᐋᓂᑫᓄᑕᐧᐋᓯᐠ ᐁᐣᑕᔑᓂᐦ ᐱᑐᔑᐣᓴᐣ, ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐊᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᐣ.’[*]

P.M. 1. ᓂᐧᐋᐸᒪ ᐹᐅᐠᐸᐧᑫᐠ,
ᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ ᐧᐁᓂᓴᓴᐠ.
ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᐊᔮᐠ ᑭᓴᑯᐣᐠ,
ᐧᐋᐢ ᒥᓯᑌ ᐊᑭᐣᐠ.
ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᐧᐋᐢᓇᒪᑯᐣ,
ᐅᒪᐣᐠ ᑭ ᐱᒎᑌᔮᐣ.

2. ᐊᐱ ᐯᐣᑭᓴᒧᐦ ᑭᓯᐢ,
ᓈᑯᓯ ᑎᐱ-ᑭᓯᐢ:
ᑳᔭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓈᐣᑯᐠ,
ᑭᓴᑯᐣᐠ ᓈᑯᓯᐧᐊᐠ,
ᓇᐦᑫ, ᑭᓯᓱᐣ, ᐊᓇᐣᑯᐣ,
ᑭᐅᐸ ᐅᐟ ᐅᓴᐋᐣ.

3. ᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᒣᑲᑎᓯᐦ;
ᐃᐤ ᐁᓴ ᐅᓴᒋᑫᐦ,
ᑳᔭ ᑲᓈᐧᐁᐣᑕᓱᐦ.
ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓂᓴᓯᓂᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐸᐣᑭᓴᐣᓯᓂᐠ
ᐃᓂᐤ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᐣᐠ ᐁᔦᓂᐠ.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ 9.

ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ 3.

ᑫᓂᓯᐢ i. 20—25.

ᐋᐱᒋ ᐹᑖᐦᓰᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ; ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅᓇᒋ ᐯᔑᐠ ᓄᒋᒧᒪᑲᓯᓄᐣ ᒥᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑖᒪᐣ. ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐧᐃᐣᑖᒪᐣ ᓈᓂᐣᐟ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐧᓈᒋᒧᒪᑲᑭᐣ ᑳ ᐅᔑᑐᐦ ᑭᔐ-

[*] “ᐊᐱ ᒫᔦᒥᐧᑫᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑭ ᑭᒋᑭᓴᑲᑐᒪᐣ, ᑭᓂᐣᐠ ᑳ ᐅᓇᒋ ᐅᓴᑐᔦᐣ. ᐋᐊᐤ ᑎᐱᑭᓯᐢ ᑳᔭ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᓇᐣᑯᐠ, ᑳ ᑭ ᐅ ᓇᐢᐧᐋᓇᐧᑖ ᐋᓂᐣ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐁᑐᐣᑕᑯᓯᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱᓯᐢᑫᓂᒪᐦ?” (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ viii.. 3.)

Digitized by Google

ᒪᓂᑐ᙮ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐋᔮᓂᒡ ᑭᑯᐊᓇ ᐃᐃᒫᒡ ᓂᐱᑳᔥ; ᐁᐲᒡ ᐹᑖᒌᐳᓄᐧᐋᒡ ᑕᔅ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒫᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐋᒡ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑳᔑᓐᔑᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒫᓐᑎᑐᐧᐊᓐ᙮[7] ᑯᓂᒪ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯ ᑭᒑᒣᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓯᒡ? ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᓐᑎᑐ, ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑳᓂᔥ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐊᐲᒡ ᒥᓐᑎᑐᒡ᙮[8] ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑭᑯᐊᒃ ᑖᑭᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓯᑎᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐊᓂᒥᑖᑯᓯᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐋᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᓂᓭᓐᓴᓇ, ᐋᐧᐊᔑᒣᔅ ᒋ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᒡ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᑯᐊᓐ, ᓀᐧᐋᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᔥ ᑳ ᐸᐸᒥᓴᓂᒡ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᐱᓀᔑᓴᒃ ᐯᐹᒻ ᐋᐸᐸᑭᔪᐧᐋᒡ ᒥᑎᑯᔥ, ᑳᔦ ᓇᔮᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯᐧᐋᒡ ᐅᑎᐧᑲᓂᑲᔥ᙮[9]

ᐅᓂᐧᑭᑲᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐱᓀᔒᓐᓴᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᒥᐧᑲᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᓈᓅᒡ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᑎᓂ ᐅ ᒥᐧᑲᓂᐧᐊ᙮ ᐋᐳᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐧᑭᔅᐧᑲᐁ ᒥᔥᑲᑭᑲᓀ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒧᓂᐧᑲᓀ ᐅᓵᐧᐃᐧᑲᓀ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑌᓐᑌᓰ ᒋᐯᑕᑯᐧᑲᓀ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᐹᒌᐳᓄᐧᐊᒃ ᐱᓄᔒᓐᓴᒃ ᑳᔦ ᒥᔑᐧᓈᔮᒃ ᐋᒌᐳᔑᓈᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐯᐹᑲᓐ ᐋᒌᐳᔑᐧᑲᓀᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓂᔑᔑᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᑫᒡ ᒥᓄᑖᑯᓯᓯᐧᐋᒃ ᐁ ᐋᒌᐳᐧᓀᐧᐋᒡ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᑫᒡ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᓯᓯᐧᑳ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓄᑖᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐁ ᐋᒌᐳᐧᓀᐧᐋᒡ᙮

7 "ᐅᐅ ᑭᒋ, ᑳᔦ ᒣᓐᑲᑌᔮᒃ ᑭᒋᑲᒥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓐᑕᔑ ᐹᑖᒌᐳᓄᐧᐋᒡ ᐯᐸᒥᑖᒋᒧᐧᐋᒡ, ᐯᐱᐃᓭᓐᔑᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒣᒪᓐᑎᑐᐧᐋᒡ ᐊᐧᐁᓰᓐᓴᒃ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ civ. 25.)

8 ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᐦ ᓂᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯᓂᒃ ᐋᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ, ᒥ ᐯᔑᐧᑳᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᓯᓂᒃ ᐁᓂᑯᐧᑲᑯᓇᐧᐁᐧᐋᒡ᙮

9 "ᐱᓀᔒᓐᓴᒃ ᑭᔑᑯᓐᒃ ᐁᔮᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᑳ ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐋᒡ ᐅᑎᐧᑲᓂᑲᓐᒃ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ civ. 12.)

Digitized by Google

ᐯᔒᒃ ᓴ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᔅ ᒥᓄᑖᑯᓯ ᐊᐲᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑳ ᑕᔑ-ᐧᐋᒡ ᐱᑐᔒᓐᑕᓴᒃ “ᓈᑎᓐᑫᑕ” (ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ ᑭᓴᑲᓇᔑᐧᐃᓐᓱᒡ) ᓂᑖ ᓃᐸᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯ, ᐹᓂᒫ ᐋᐱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓄᑕᑭᔭᓐ ᐧᐃᒋ ᐱᑐᔒᓐᑕᓴᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔅᐧᑲ ᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯᓂᒡ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐲᒌᓇᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ “ᓈᑎᓐᑫᑕ” ᒫᐧᑌᐧᐃᑕᐦ ᐊᓄᒡ ᐲᑐᔭᐧᑳᐦ᙮

ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ, ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐱᑐᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᓂᐱᑳᐦ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᓴ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒫᑕᑫᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᑲ, ᑳᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᔑᔑᑉ ᑳ ᐃᓇᑳᑐᓯᐧᐋᒡ, ᑳᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᒡ ᐧᐋᐱᓰ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒡ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᑭᐧᓈᐱᑭᐧᑲᔭᐧᐁ, ᑳᓴ ᒫᔮ ᑯᓐ ᑳ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐧᐋᐱᐢᑭᓯᒡ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐅᓂᔑᔑ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐧᐋᐱᓰ᙮

ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐱᑐᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓐᑎᑐᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᐋᐳᒡ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐊᑯᓯᒡ ᐊᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ “ᐅᐠᑕᓫᒡ” ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒡ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᐱᒥᔦᒡ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᔒᐱᓱ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐸᑑᒡ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒥᑭᓯ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐁᔑ ᑭᒋ ᐃᔅᐹᓂᒃ ᐃᔑᐧᐋᓯᓴᓂᑳᓱ ᑳᓴ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᔑ ᓈᓂᔖᑐᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂᒃ᙮[1] ᐅᓂᓐᐧᑭᑲᓇᓐ ᐃᓐᑭᓂᓐ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒪᒥᓭᓂ ᑳᓴ ᓱᓐᑲᑎᓂ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑲᔅᑭᑐ ᒣᐧᑫᔭᔅ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᐦ ᒋ ᐱᒥᔦᒡ᙮[2]

ᐅᒥᒥ ᓴ ᒫᐧᐊᒡ ᐧᐋᓇᑲᐧᐃᓯ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐁᓇᑕᔑᐧᐋᒡ ᐱᑐᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᑖ ᓂᑲᒧᓯ, ᓂᑕ ᐊᑰᓯ ᑳᓴ ᐯᑳᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᒫᔮ ᑫᔅᑫᓇᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᑖᑯᓯ᙮

---

1 “ᐋᐊᐤ ᓈ ᑭᒋᒥᑭᓯ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐃᐦᐃᒥᓐᒃ ᐅᒻᐸᐆ ᐊᐱ ᐁᓇᓫᐁᔭᓐ, ᑳᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐃᐦᐹᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐧᐊᓯᓴᓂᑳᓱᒡ?” (ᒍᑉ xxxix. 27).

2 “ᐃᑭᐤ ᐹᐊᐋᒡ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᓂᒡ ᑕ ᐅᐦᑭ ᒥᓈᑲᓂᐃᐧᐊᒃ ᒪᐦᑳᐃᓯᐃᓂᓂ: ᐋᐱᒋ ᐃᐦᐱᒥᓐᒃ ᑕ ᐅᒻᐸᐅᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᒋᒥᑭᓯᐃᓂᓐᑭᑲᓂᓐᒃ᙮” (ᐋᓴᔭ xl. 31.)

Digitized by Google

ᑳᐤᐃᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂ ᑳ ᐋᓂᒧᒫᓯᐧᐋᒃ ᐱᓀᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᓂᑲᓱᐧᐋᐠ, ᒫᓇ ᑕᔆ ᑭᓐ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐁᑯ ᑲᔆᑭᑐᔭᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᓈᓈᑲ-ᑕᐧᐁᓂᒪᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓈᓯᐧᐊᐧᑲ᙮

ᐅᐅᒪ ᓴ ᓂᓐᐨ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᒻ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᓐ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐁᔑᓈ-ᐧᑲᒃ ᐧᓈᒋᒧᒪᑲᒃ, ᒪᓂᒍᓭᓐᓴᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓂᒫᓐ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒧᑮᓂᐠ ᐊᑭᐩ; ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔆ ᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᐱᑳᐩ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑯᓯᐩ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᓂᒍᓭᓐᓴᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐸᐱᐧᐃᓭᓐᔑᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐸᐸᒥᑖᒋᒧᐧᐊᒃ ᐧᐊᑭᑕᑲᒥᒃ; ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᓐᓱᐠ᙮ ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᓂᒍᓭᓐᓴᒃ ᐱᒥᓴᐧᐊᒃ, ᓇᔆᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᒧ, ᑳᔦ ᒣᒣᓐᐧᑳᔒ ᐱᒥᓴᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᒧ ᐅ ᓂᑖ ᔩᓯᐸᓐᑖᓐ ᐧᐋᐱᑯᓅᓴᓐ: ᐱᑭ-ᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᓯᓐᓯᐹᐧᑲᑎᓂ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᒧ ᐅᐨ ᐅᔑᑐᓐ᙮ ᐋᒧ-ᐱᑭᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐋᒧ-ᓯᓐᓯᐹᐧᑲᐨ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌᒃ᙮ ᑫᑫᐨ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂ ᒣᒣᓐᐧᑳᔒ ᐅᓂᓐᐧᑭᑲᓐ᙮ ᒥᐧᑲᓂᐧᐊᓂᓂ ᓴ ᐅ ᓂᓐᐧᑭᑲᓅᐢᐧᐊ ᐊᑳᐧᐋᐠ ᓈᐧᑲᑎᓂ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐲᓰᐧᑲᓅᐧᐋᐠ᙮

ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᐧᐋᐠ ᒪᓂᒍᓭᓐᓴᒃ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐋᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔆ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒪᑳᓯᓈᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᔆ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐋᓐ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓐᓴᓐ᙮ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓐᓯᑳᓂᒃ ᒥ ᑕᔆ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒧᑭᐧᐋᐠ ᐊᑭᐩ, ᓇᔆᑫ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐸᐹᒧᓴᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᑭᐩ ᑭ ᓅᓂᐅᑳᑌᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᒃ ᓴ ᐸᑖᐴᓐ ᐁ ᐊᐳᔑᓂᑳᓱᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᐧᐁᓰᓐᓴᒃ; ᐋᐳᐠ ᐯᔑᒃ ᒫᓇᒎᓂᔆ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ, ᑯᑕᒃ ᑕᔆ ᐱᔑᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᑎᒃ, ᐊᓂᒧᒃ, ᑳᔆᑫᓐᓴᒃ, ᐧᐋᐳᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓇᑳᓅᓯᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᒋᐊᐧᐁᓯᓐᓯᐧᐃᐧᐊᒃ, ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᑕᐹᓐᐨ ᑳ ᐃᔑ-ᓂᑳᓱᐠ, ᒎᔭᓐ ᑕᔆ ᑳᔦ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳᔦ ᒎᑲᔆ **ᐁ**ᑕᐹᓐᐨ ᓴ ᒫᐧᐊᐠ

Digitized by Google

ᒥᐣᑎᑐ, ᓰᔮᐣ ᑕᐢ ᒫᐧᐊᐠ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐃᓯ, ᐊᓂᒧᐢ ᒫᐧᐊᐠ ᑲ-ᑭᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒼ, ᐊᑎᐠ ᒫᐧᐊᐠ ᐅᓂᔑᔑ, ᒫᐋᒐᓂᐢ ᒫᐧᐊᐠ ᐧᐋᐣᑲᐧᐃᓯ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐣᑕᔑᐧᐋᐠ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᐣᓴᐠ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐅᔑᐋᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᐣᓴᐣ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐸᑖᑖᐳ-ᓇᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᐢᑭᓄᐢᑳᓈᐧᐋ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓇᒋᒧ ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᓂᐢᐠ᙮ ᒉᐧᐄᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᒥᓇᓯᐧᐊᐠ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓰᔭᐣ ᑳᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑖᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐣᑲᐧᐃᓯᐧᐊᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᑯᑖᓄᐣ-ᑖᑯᓯᓯᐧᐊᐠ᙮ ᓇᐣᑯᒼ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐋᐧᑳᑎᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᑳᓴ ᑯᑖᓄᐣᑖᑯᓯᐧᐊᐠ᙮ ᐊᓵ ᓴ ᓂᐧᐃᐣ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᐠ ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᓂᐢ ᐸᐣᑭ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐣᑕᒫᑫ, ᒫᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐣ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᑭ ᑳ ᓈᓇ ᑲᑖᐧᐁᓂᒪᐧᐊᐠ᙮

1. ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑯᐊᐠ᙮
2. ᐃᑭᐤ ᐱᓄᓯᐧᐊᐠ᙮
3. ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᓂᒧᓭᐣᓴᐠ᙮
4. ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᐣᓴᐠ᙮

ᓇᐢᑫ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑯ ᑳ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᓇᐧᑳ ᐅ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒫᒥᐧᐊᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐅᐟ ᐊᒌᑯᒫᒥᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᒫᔮ ᑭᐣ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐧᐊᐠ ᐊᒑᐠ, ᐋᓇ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ ᒫᒫᒦᐧᐊᐠ ᑳᓴ ᐱᒪᓈᒧᐧᐊᐠ ᒫᔮ ᑭᐣ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᒥᓇ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐁᐣᑕᔪ-ᑭᔑᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐊᓵᒫᐣ, ᑳᓴ ᐅ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒫᐣ ᑳᓴ ᐅ ᓇᒋᒧᐋᐣ᙮[3] ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᐠ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᒥᓇ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᐣ᙮

---

[3] "ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐅᑯ ᑭ ᐸᑯᓭᓂᒥᑯᐠ; ᒋ ᒥᓇᐧᑕ ᐅ ᒥᒋᒥᒦᐧᐋᐣ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐁᒋᒋᓭᓂᐠ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ civ. 27.)

Digitized by Google

78. 1. ᑭᐅᐸ, ᒦᓭᐦᑯᓂ,
ᑳᔦ ᐚᐱᑯᓂᓂ,
ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐃᑭᔫᓐ;
ᐊᑭᓐᐠ ᒋ ᐃᔼᓂᑭᓐ᙮

2. ᓂᒥᓯ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ,
ᑭ ᐱ ᒍᐦᑭᓄ ᐊᑭᓐᐠ,
ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑐᐠ,
ᓇᓐᑯᓪ ᑳ ᐚᐸᓐᑕᒪᓐᐠ᙮

3. ᑭᒋᑲᒥᓐᐠ ᐅᑦ ᐚᓵᓐ,
ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑯᐊᓐ:
ᐃᓂᐤ ᒐᒫᓐᑎᑐᓂᐠ;
ᑳᔦ ᐁ ᑳᓯᓐᓯᓂᐠ᙮

4. ᐅᑎᐧᑲᓇᓐᐠ ᐅᑦ ᐚᓵᓐ,
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᓄᓯᓐᓭᓐ,
ᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐊᑯᓯᓂᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᓂᑲᒍᓂᐠ᙮

5. ᓇᐦᑫ ᒪᓂᒍᓯᓐᓴᐠ,
ᑫᑫᑦ ᐹᑖᐲᓀᐧᐊᐠ,
ᐃᐃᒪ ᓵᑳᐅᑲᓐᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᓄᐧᐊᒋᑭᓯᑯᓐᐠ᙮

6. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓐᓭᐠ,
ᐊᑭᓐᐠ ᐸᐸᒍᓴᐧᐊᐠ,
ᐚᓇᑭᐧᐁᓐᑕᒍᐧᐊᐠ,
ᑳᐃᓐ ᑯᑖᒋᓯᐧᐊ᙮

7. ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᓀ ᐋᔦᐧᐊᐠ
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓐᓭᐠ,
ᐱᓄᓯᐧᐊᐠ, ᑭᑯᐊᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᒪᓂᒍᒋᓐᓴᐠ᙮

8 ᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐊᓭᒪᐠ,
ᐃᓂᐤ ᐯ ᐹᒥᓴᓂᐠ,
ᐯ ᐹᒥᑖᒋᒍᓂᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᐯᐹᒍᓴᓂᐠ᙮

9 ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓀᓯᐧᐊᐠ,
ᑳᐃᓐ ᒥᑳᑎᓯᐧᐊᐠ,
ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ,
ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᓵᑭᑎᐧᐊᐠ᙮

10 ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᐧᓄᓂᒍᐃᓐ,
ᐋᓭ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑲᑦ:
ᐋᐳᐠ ᑕᑯᓐ ᓂᐳᐃᓐ,
ᒍᓭᐠ ᑕᐦ ᑭᑫᐦᑖᐧᑲᑦ᙮

ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᑫᐧᐃᓐ 10.

ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐙ᙮

ᑫᓂᓯᐢ i. 26. ᑳᔦ ᓂᔅᓐ ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ᙮

ᐋᓵ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓇᑖᒪᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑦ ᐅᔑᑫᐧᐃᓐ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓭᐧᑳᔼᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᒪᔑ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓇᑖᒪᐧᐃᓯᓀᓐ,

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐤ ᓴ, ᑭ ᑲ ᐑᐣᑕᒫᐑᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᐢᑻᔮᓂᕽ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᒋᑐᒡ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᐣ ᐱᐣᑹᓂ ᐊᑭᕽ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐊᓂ ᐅᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐣ: ᑭ ᐸᑭᑖᓇᒧᓄᑕᐚᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐚᐣ ᐊᒣᑯᐏᒪᐘᐣ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᒡ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᓯ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᓀᐱᒡ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᒋᐍᐱᓯ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓯ ᒫᔮ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐊᐲᒡ ᒥᓄᓯᐠ᙮[4] ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐁᒋ ᐅᓂᒋᒋᓂᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᒋᑫᐚᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᒋᐚᓇᒋ ᒥᓂᑳᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐚᓇᒋ ᓂᑕᐏᑭᓂᓂᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᐣ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑕᒋᑫᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᐃᑎᐣ ᑭᑎᑳᐣ ᑭ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᑍ᙮

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᐣᑎᓈᐣ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐍᓯᓴᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᓀᓯᐚᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᓄ ᐚᓇᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᒋ ᐃᒋᓂᑳᓈᒡ ᐁᒋ ᒥᐧᓀᐣᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ ᓇᐢᑫ 'ᑭ ᒥᓂᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑯᐊᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐍᑵᓂᓭᓴᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᓀᓯᐚᐠ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐍᓯᓴᐠ; ᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑳ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᓇᑕᐚᐠ᙮' ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᓇᑕᕽ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑰᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ ᑳ ᐋᔮᓂᐠ᙮

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ, ᒫᓄ ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᒋᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ

[4] "ᓇᐢᑫ ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐁᑕ ᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑿᔮᐠ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᐠ᙮" (ᐃᐢᓀᓯᔮᐢᑎᐢ vii. 29.)

ᒥᓇᓐ ᑳ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑭᓐᑭᓇ ᒥᑎᑯᕽ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓂᒫᓯᓐ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᒋ ᑭᑎᒥᓂᐤ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑐᓂᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ- ᑎᑳᓂᓂ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐚᓐ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᑯᓰᓐ᙮ ᑲᔅ- ᑭᑐᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᓇᓐᑫ ᐧᐄᓐ ᒋ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᐤ ᐱᓀᓯᐧᐊᓐ ᑳᔦᒪ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓐᓴᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᐅᔑᐋᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐋᓂᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐋᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ: ᒣᐧᑲ ᑕᔅ ᑭᒋ ᓂᐹᓂᐤ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐅᐱᑫᑲᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᓐ ᐋᑕᒼ ᐧᐃᔮᐧᐃᓂᕽ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᔮᓯᑐᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐧᑫ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑᒋᑲᓱᐤ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐧᑫᔅᑯᓯᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᐧᐃᔮᔅ ᑳᔦ ᐅᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑ- ᒋᑲᓱᓂᐤ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᐋᑕᒼ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᓈᓈᑫ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐄᑉ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ᙮

ᐊᑖᔅ ᓴ ᑭᑭᓄᓐᑖᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ; ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᑐᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑳ ᓄᒋᒧᒪᑲᑭᓐ ᐱᓵᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᒪᑲᑐᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ ᑕᔑᑫᒪᑲᑐᓐ: ᐄᐳᐤ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᓴᑫᓐᑕᒧᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᐧᑲᓯᓄᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑲᔅᑫᓐᑕᐧᒧᐃᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᐊᑭᕽ᙮

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒃ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᓂᑯᐧᑕ- ᐧᓯᑭᔑᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑭ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑳ ᐅᔑᑐᐤ ᑭ ᐊᐧᓀᐱ- ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓂᔅᐧᓯᑭᔑᑲᒃ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑫᔮᐸᐤ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᓰᓐ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᓐᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑭᔑᑐ- ᓂᐸᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ; ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᓴ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᒪᒧᔭᐧᐁ-

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑲᒍᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮[5] ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳᔦ ᒋᔅ X ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒼ, ᐋᐳᐦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐸᓐ᙮[6]

ᐋᓐᑎ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓂᓐᑕᒼ ᐧᐁᓇᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᒪᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒋᑳᑌᐠ ᐊᑭ? ᑭ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌᐠ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᕽ, ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᒪᓯ-ᓇᐃᑲᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᐠ᙮

ᑕᑲ ᐊᑭᓐᑕᒍᑖᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ᙮

1. ᐧᐋᓭᐧᐃᓐ᙮
2. ᓀᐧᐊᒋ-ᑭᔑᑯ-ᓄᑎᓐ᙮
3. ᐧᐊᐲᓐ᙮
4. ᑭᒋᑲᒥ᙮
5. ᐯᓇᐧᑲᑲᒥᐠ᙮
6. ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᐅᓇᒋ ᓵᑭ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑭᓇᑭᓇ ᐊᑭᕽ᙮
7. ᑭᓯᔅ ᑎᐱᑭᓯᔅ ᑳᔦ ᐊᓇᓐᑰᐠ᙮
8. ᑲᑭᓇ ᑳ ᓄᒋᒍᒪᑲᑭᓐ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 11.

ᓂᑕᒼ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐯᓯᐧᐃᓐ᙮

ᑫᓂᓯᔅ iii.

ᑕᐱᐢᑯᐦ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐯ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓀᓂᒍᐸᓀᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ

---

[5] "ᐋᓐᑎ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓯᔭᒫᐸᓐ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐁᔕᓯᑐᔭᒫᐸᓐ ᐊᑭ? ᐊᐱ ᑭᑭᔐᐸ-ᐊᓇᓐᑯᐠ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐃᓂᑲᒍᐧᐋᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᒪᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑭᓯᐧᐋᐤ᙮" (ᔪᐸ xxxviii. 4, 7.)

[6] "ᑭ ᒍᒋᑭᓯᔪᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐅᑕᑭᒥᐧᐊᐤ ᐅᑕᑭᒥᓐᐠ; ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᒥᐧᓀᓂᓐᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᒪᐧᐊᐠ᙮" (ᑲᑭᑕᐧᐁᐃᓐ viii. 31.)

Digitized by Google

ᐃᑎᓐ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᔥ᙮ ᒧᔕᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑎᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ ᐧᐃᒋ-ᐧᐃᑎᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᑳ ᑭ ᒫᓈᑌᓐᑕᒥᐃᑎᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᒧᔕᒃ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᒥᓄᑐᑖᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ; ᐋᐳᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᒫᒫᒥᓇᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᓈᐁᓐᑕᒎᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᒡ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑯᓵᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ᙮

ᐯᔑᒃ ᓵ ᑫᒎᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒋ ᑐᑕᓐᓯᐧᑳ᙮

ᒥᔑᔕ ᑭ ᐸᑕᑭᓱ ᐯᔑᒃ ᒥᑎᒃ ᓀᓈᐧᐋᔮᐄ ᐃᑎᓐ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᔥ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒥᑎᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐧᐃ, ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐹᓐ ᔮᓇᐧᑳ “ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᒋᓯᓇᐧᐊ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᓐ ᑳ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᑭᓐᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒥᑎᑯᔥ, ᓇᔅᑫ, ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᑫ ᒥᒋᐧᐁᐧᑫᑦ ᒦᑯ ᒋ ᓂᐳᔦᒃ᙮”

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓵ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐸ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒎᒃ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂᒥᑯᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐋᔮᒋᐧᐋᐧᐊᑲᒥᒃ ᐱᓇᒫᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐧᐋᔭᓐᑎᔅ ᒋ ᒥᒋᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᔕᑕᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒡ ᑭ ᐧᐃᔭᑭᔅᑫᓂᒫᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑫᓂᒫᒡ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᔅᑫᓂᒫᒡ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐹᓐ᙮[7] ᐊ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓂᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐹᓐ ᒋ ᐹᑖᓯᓂᒡ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᔥ ᑖᒪ ᐱ ᐃᔒᐧᐋᒡ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᑯᑌᔥ ᒋ ᐃᔅᐧᑳᓱᐧᐋᒡ ᑕᔅ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᔥ ᑕᑲ ᓂ ᑳ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᐋᒃ ᒋ ᒥᒋᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᔒ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓇᓯᑲᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᔥ, ᑭᓀᐱᑯᔥ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᐃᑎᓱ᙮[8]

---

[7] “ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁᐃᓂᐃ ᓵ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ; ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑳ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁᒡ ᐅ ᓂᑖᐃᑭᐃᑰᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮” (1 ᒍᓐ iv. 7.)

[8] “ᐋᐊᐤ ᑫᑌ ᑭᓀᐱᒃ, ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᔕᑕᓐ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᐧᐁᔦᔑᑐᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭᓂ᙮” (ᑭᒋᑭᑫᓐᑕᒥᐃᐧᐁᐃᓐ xii. 9.)

Digitized by Google

ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒫᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐄᐸᐣ ᐯᔓᐡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᔑ ᓂᑖ·ᐃᑭᓐᑭᓇ ᒥᓇᐣ᙮

ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᐣ, ·ᑫᑯᓄᐣ ·ᐁᐣᒋ ᒥᒋᓯ·ᐊᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᐣ? ᐄᐸ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᑳ·ᐃᐣ, ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓯ, ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᓂ ᑳ ᒥᒋᓯᒥᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᐣ: ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᔥᐱᐣ ᒥᒌᔪᐡ ᒥ ᑯ ᒋ ᓂᐴᔪᐡ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᓴᑕᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᑳ ᒪ·ᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑖ ᓂᐳᓯᓇ·ᐊ, ᑭᔥᐱᐣ ᒥᒋᓴᑉ, ᓇᔥᑫ, ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑖ·ᐁᐣᑖᓇ·ᐊ: ᐄᐸ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓈ·ᐊ-ᐸᐣᑖᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᐣ, ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᓵ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᐣ, ᑯᓂᒪ ᒥᓗᐳ·ᑲᑐᑐᐠ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᐡ, ᑳᓴ ᐸᐣᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓈᐤ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑖᐱᔅᑯ ᑭ ᒥᒋ·ᐋᐤ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᓵ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᒥ·ᓈᓯᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒥᒋ·ᐋᐤ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐋ·ᓄᑖ·ᐋ·ᐋᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯ·ᐋᐤ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓯ·ᐋ·ᐋᐣ ᑭᒋᒪᓇᑐᐣ᙮[9]

ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐹᑖᓯ·ᐋᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓅᐟᑕ·ᐋ·ᐋᐣ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᑭᑐᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᑎᓂᐡ; ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯ·ᐋᑊ, ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᑳᓱ·ᐋᑊ ᒣ·ᑫᔪᐢ ᒥᑎᑯᐡ᙮ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᓂᑯᑎᓈᓴᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑳᓱ·ᐋᐤ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᒥ ᐯᔑ·ᑲᐣ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒥᑯ·ᐋᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᒥᓱᑌ ᓵ ·ᐃᐣ ᐃᔑ ·ᐋᐱ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑐ, 'ᐋᑕᒼ, ᐋᐣᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᔪᐣ?' ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᓴ ᐄᐸ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᑯᐃᑎᓱ·ᐋᐤ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ, 'ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓇ·ᐊ ᓈ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓇᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋᐃᓂᓇᑯᑊ ᒋ ᒥᒋᓯ·ᐁᑊ?' ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃ·ᑫ ᓵ ᑳ ᑭ ᑐᑕ·ᐃᔑᐠ ᒋ ᒥᒌᔪᐣ᙮'

[9] "ᐊᐃᐤ ᐯᔑᑊ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐟ ᐋ·ᓄᑕᒧᐃᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐹᑖᔨᐣ ᐊᐃᔪᐣ ᒪᒋᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱ᙮" (ᕑᒻ v. 19.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐄᐸᐣ, ‘ᐋᓂᐣ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᔮᐣ?’ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐡ ᐄᐸ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᑭᓄᐱᐠ ᑳ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐃᔑᐠ ᒋ ᒥᒋᔮᐣ᙮’

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐡᑫᓂᒫᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓄᐱᑰᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᐡ ᒋ ᑯᑕᑭᓯᓂᐠ ᑳᑭᓂᐠ ᐋᐸᓄ ᑳᒋᓂᐠ᙮[1]

ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ ᑳᔭ ᐄᐸᐣ, ‘ᐋᓂᐣᑕᐡ, ᑭ ᑳ ᓂᐳᓇᐧᐋ ᓴ᙮ ᐱᐣᐧᑭ ᓴ ᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐅᔑᑐᐣ ᑭᔭ- ᐧᐃᐧᐋ, ᐱᐣᐧᑭᐢ ᑕᐡ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᒌ ᐃᔑ ᑭᐧᐁᒪᑲᑐᐣ᙮’

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᒋ ᑕᔑᑫᓂᐠ ᐋᑕᒪᐣ ᑳᔭ ᐄᐸᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓗ ᐋᑎᓂᐢ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᒋᓈᓴᐧᐋᐣ ᑕᐡ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒫᓯᐣ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓂᓂᐠ᙮ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐅᐟ ᐁᐣᒋᓂᒪᐣ ᒋ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐃᐡᐧᑳᐣᑌᒥᐧᐋᐢ ᐋᑎᐣ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓇᒥᓂᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐃᐡᑯᑌ ᔑᒪᑲᓂᓂ ᒋ ᒥᐧᐁᓂᓴᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔭ ᐄᐸ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᑎᐣ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮

C M. 1. ᒣᐧᐄᐦ ᐯᔐᐣᐠ ᐋᑎᐣ ᐊᑭᐣᐠ,
ᑭ ᐋᔮ ᑭᑎᑳᐣ;
ᒥᐧᓈᒍᐣ ᒥᓇᐣ ᒥᑎᑯᐣᐠ,
ᐋᐃᒪ ᐋᔮᑭᐣ᙮

2. ᐋᑭᐤ ᓂᔑᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᐠ,
ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑎᐧᐋᐠ,
ᒎᓭᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒥᐋᐧᐋᐠ,
ᑲᐸ ᓂᑲᒍᐧᐋᐠ᙮

3. ᒣᐧᑳ ᐃᒪ ᒌᓂᓯᐧᐋᐠ,
ᓇᐦᑫ ᐧᐯᔑᐠ ᒥᑎᐠ:
ᐋᐤ ᑕᐦ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐋᐠ,
ᑭ ᓭᐱᐄᑯᐧᐋᐠ᙮

4. ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐟ ᐃᓈᐣ,
ᐋᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᐣ;
‘ᑭᐦᐱᐣ ᒥᒋᓭᐠ ᐃᐤ ᒥᓇᐣ
ᑭ ᑳ ᓂᐳᓇᐧᐋ᙮’

[1] “ᑭ ᑳ ᐱᑯᑎᐧᑲᓄᐅᐠ ᑕᐦ᙮” (ᑫᓂᓯᐢ iii. 15.)

Digitized by Google

5. ᑵᑕᓐ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒋᔑᒪᐠ,
ᐄᑉ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓈᓐ;
ᐋᑕᒼ ᑕᐦ ᐅᒥᑭᓐ᙮

6. ᑳ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᓐᐠ,
ᒑ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᓯᐧᐋᐟ;
ᐁᓐᑭᓐ ᓴ ᑕᓂᓯ ᐃᒪᓐᐠ,
ᑭ ᒥᐧᐁᓂᔭᐧᐋᐠ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒫᑫᐃᐧᓐ 12.

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ᙮

ᑫᓂᓯᐢ iii., 14—24.

ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᓈ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋ ᓇᐧᐁᔭᓐᑕᔮᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᒪᓐ ᑭ ᓵᑭᒋᓈᔅᐃᐧᓐᐧᑕ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐄᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ ᐅᓐᒋ?

ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᐋᐲᐠ ᐅᓂᔥᔥᓯᓄᓐ ᐋᐧᑲᒋᕽ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ ᑳ ᐋᐲᐠ ᐅᓂᔥᔥᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᓐᒋ ᐃᑎᓂᕽ᙮

ᐋᐳᐠ ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᐁᔥᓈᐧᑲᑭᓐ ᒦᔅᐦᑯᓐ ᑭ ᓵᑭᑭᓄᓐ ᐋᐧᑲᒋᕽ; ᐱᓐᒋ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐧᓐ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ, ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐁᐧᓂᔥᔥᓐᑭᓐ ᐊᐧᐱᑯᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒉᐧᓇᑊ ᒥᓇᓐ᙮

ᐋᓃᓐᑕᔅ ᓐᑕᐧᐋᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᒌᐧᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᒋ ᒍᓇᐃᑫᐠ ᐱᓂᔅ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐯᔪᐠ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐋᔦᑯᓯᐠ; ᒍᔅᒼ ᐃᓇᓐᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓐ ᒥᓇᓐᓂᓂ ᒥᑎᑯᕽ ᐧᐋᓇᑊ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᕽ᙮

ᐋᑕᒼ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯᒪᑲᑎᓂ ᐃᐧᔪᐤ, ᑫᑲᐱ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐋᐧᐱᐧᑫ᙮ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᔐᒥᓯᐃᐧ᙮

ᐄᑉ ᑕᔅ ᓇᓄᓐᑭᒼ ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᓇᒥᓯ, ᐁᔅᑲᒼ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒫᐃᐧ᙮

ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ ᓈᐯ ᓴ ᐋᐋᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐋᐋᐤ ᐄᑉ! ᐋᐧ, ᐊᐯᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᓐᑖᐧᐋᐧᐋᑯᐸᓄᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒑ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑭᓯᐸᓄᑊ ᑳᑭᓂᑊ ᐋᐸᓄ ᑳᑭᓂᑊ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐋᑕᒻ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐄᑉ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒨᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑲᐱ ᒋ ᓂᐳᐚᐠ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᐚᓐ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔕᓐ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒨᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ ᐅᓂᒫᓂᓯᐚᓐ᙮ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓇᑕᒪᐚᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᓐᑭ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑᒋᑳᑌᓂᐠ ᐧᐃᔦᐧᐃᐚᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᑯᑭ ᒥᓇᐚ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᑭᐧᐁᒪᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐱᓐᐧᑭᕽ᙮

ᐯᔑᐠ ᓴ ᑫᒍᓐ ᐋᐚᔑᒣᐢ ᐸᐹᓈᑌᓐᑖᐧᑲᑐᐸᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᐚᐠ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑮ ᐹᑖᓯᐚᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐠ ᓵᑯᑐᓯᐚᐟ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐊᐚᐠ ᑳᔦ ᒪᒧᔮᐧᐁᒪᐚᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐢ ᓵᑯᑐᐚᐸᓐ ᒋᐧᐸ ᐹᑖᓯᐚᐠ; ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐧᐊᔑᒣᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑯᑐᓇᐚ ᒋ ᑐᑕᒧᐚᐠ ᐹᑖᐲᔑᓐ ᐋᒍᐠ ᑫᒍᓐ ᒫᔮᓈᑐᕽ᙮[2] ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯᐚᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓄᓐᑖ ᑯᓯᓂᐠ ᔦᑕᓇᓐ; ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᔦᑕᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᐊᐱ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐸᓐ ᐱᓐᐧᑭᕽ ᐃᔑ ᑭᐧᐁᒪᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐧᐃᔦᐧᐃᓂ ᒋ ᐦᑎᐯᓂᒦᒪᐠ ᐅᐨ ᐊᔮᒍᓂ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᑕᔑᑫᒥᑯᓂᐠ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᔦᑕᓐ ᑭ ᐸᔦᐧᑲᒋᓐᑕᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐹᔦᑖᓯᐚᐠ ᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᐚᓯᐧᑲ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᕽ᙮[3]

ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐃᓇᐚ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓂᒫᓂᓯᐚᓐ ᒋ ᑭ ᐃᔕᐚᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᑯᑌᕽ, ᐊᓂᔅ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑫᓂᒪᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋᐧᐁᓐᒋᑫᐠ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒻ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐯᔑᐠ ᑫᒍᓐ ᑫ ᑐᑕᕽ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᐧᑲᐠ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ, ᐧᐋᓴᕽ ᒣᐧᐄᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ, ᓈᐢᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒻ, ᑳᔦ ᐄᑉ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓂᒫᓂᓯᐚᓐ ᒪᒋᐃᐢ

[2] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᔮᔑᐃ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒧᐃᓐ ᓈᓐᑐᐸᓂᑖᑯ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ: ᑳᐃᓐ ᑎᐯᓐᑖᐧᑲᓯᓅᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐨ ᐃᓇᓅᐧᐁᐃᓂᐦᐠ᙮ ᑳᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑖ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᒍᐸᔑᓅᓐ᙮" (ᔫᒻ viii. 7.)

[3] "ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᐤ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᓵᒪ, ᓵᒪᓐ ᓇᐦᑫ ᔦᑕᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᐠ᙮" (ᓘᐠ xxii. 31.)

Digitized by Google

ᑯᑌᐠ ᒋ ᐃᓭᓂᐤ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑭᓐ ᑫ ᐊᐧᐃ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐋᓯᐧᐋᐧᑕᐧᐁᓐ᙮[4]

ᑭᓇ ᓂᓐᐧᑭᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓵᔮᑭᐃᓈᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᓭᐅᓐ: ᒫᓄ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑳ ᐋᔭᓐ ᐧᐄᔭᐧᐃᒫ; ᒫᓄ ᑲᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᐊᐧᐃ ᑕᔑᑫ ᐊᑭᐠ, ᒫᓄ ᑭ ᑳ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐃᐢ ᑭ ᑳ ᐊᐧᐃ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐧᐋ ᐋᑕᒻ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓂᒫᓂᓴᓐ᙮[5]

·ᐋᐊᐤ ·ᐁ·ᑭᓯᒥᓇᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅᓴᓐ, ᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓭ ᓴ; ᒫᔭ ᐁᔑ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᔑᔭᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒫᓐ ᒍᓭᑊ ᒋ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐃᓈᓐ᙮[6]

ᑭ ᓇᑯᒧ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ·ᐁ·ᑭᓯᒥᓇᐤ ᒋ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐧᐋᐤ ᐋᑕᒪᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐄᐸᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓂᒫᓂᓯᓂ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᒥᓄᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ·ᐁᔪᓯᒥᓈᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑌᓂᒫᐤ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓵᔮᑭᐋᐤ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ![7] ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᒪ ᑯᑕᑖᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓄᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᐠ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ·ᐋᓴ·ᐃ-ᐊᐱ·ᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ·ᐋᓯᒍ-ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓵᑭᐃ·ᐁ-ᐅᓯᒪ·ᐋᓐ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᐠ ·ᐃᔭ·ᐃᒫᓂ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᓂᐳᐠ᙮[8]

4 "ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁᐃᓐ, ᑳᐃᓐ ᐃᓐ ᑭᓇᐃᓐᐟ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᐦᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᐃᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓇᐦᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓭ·ᐋᐤ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᓐ ᒋ ᑭᔑᑳᑕᒪᐃᓇᐦᐠ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓯᐃᓂᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮" (1 ᒍᓐ iv. 10.)

5 "ᓂ ᑳ ᓇ·ᐁᓐᑕᒧ·ᐊᓐ ᓴ ᓄᐢ ᐅ ᑲᑭ·ᑫᐃᓇᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑕᓂᓯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᓴᑭᐃ·ᐁ-ᐃᓂᐦᐠ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xv. 10.)

6 "ᒥ ᑕᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᓐ, ᓇᐤᑫ, ᓂ ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔑᓐ: ᓂᓐᐟ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᓯᓐ ᑭ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᐦᐠ: ᓂ ᓇ·ᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᒋ ᑐᑕᒪᓐ ᑭ ᓇᑕ·ᐁᓐᑕᒧᐃᓐ, ᐅ ᓂ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᒻ: ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓇᓐ·ᐁᐃᓐ ᓂᐱᓐᒋᑌᐁᐤᑲᑯᓐ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᓐ xiv. 7, 8.)

7 "ᑭ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᐤ ᒋ·ᐸ ᐅᔑᓯᒋᑲᑌᐠ ᐊᑭᐟ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xvii. 24.)

8 "ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᔑᑫᓐᑖᑯᓯᐃᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒪᐢᐸᓐ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᒋᐃᓂᓈᐢᐸᓐ ᒋ·ᐸ ᐊᑭ·ᐋᓐᑭᐸᓐ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xvii. 5.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᒐᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᐟ ᓈᓂᓐᐟ ᒥᓐᑐ·ᐃᔦᕽ ᐋᒐᒻ ᐊᓈ-
ᓂᑫ ᐅᓂᓖᓂᔑᓴᓐ᙮ ᐹᔦ·ᑳᔅ ᓴ ᑭᓇ·ᐃᓐᐟ ·ᐁᓐᒋ ᑭ ᐱᒐ·ᑭᔑᕽ
ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᐱ ᓂᐳᐠ᙮ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓯᒥᓈ ᓴ, ᑭᐟ ᐃᓅᓐ-
ᒑᑯᓯᒥᓈ ᒐᔅ ᒋ ᑭ ᐃᓴᔭᓐᑯᐸᓇ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᑯᑌᕽ, ᑭᔅᐱᓇ ᑭ ᓇᑯ-
ᒧᓯᑯᐸᓅᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᒋ ᓂᐳᒐᓖ·ᐃᓇᕽ᙮[9] ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᒌ ᓵᑭᐋᒥᓈ
ᐋᐊᐤ ·ᐁᔦᓯᒥᓈᐠ ᑳᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ·ᐁ·ᑭᓯᒥᓈᐠ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ
ᑭᑎᒫᑫᓂᒥᓈᕽ᙮

ᐊᒻᐯ, ·ᐃᑐᑲ·ᐋᒑᓇ ᒥᓅ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᑉ ᑭ ᓂᑲᔪᒐ·ᐋ·ᐋᐠ ᑭᔑᒪᓂ-
ᑐᓐ,[1] ᐃᑭᑐᒑᓇ ᒐᔅ᙮

‘ᑭ ᓈᓈᑯᒥᓂᓇᓐ, ᐅ ·ᐁᔦᓯᒥᑯᔭᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓵᑭ-
ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᑭ ᐸᑭᑌᓐᒐᒪ·ᐃᔑᔮᕽ ᐹᓴᔑᑯᐠ ᑭ·ᑭᐢ
ᒋᓴᐢ X᙮’

‘ᑭ ᓈᓈᑯᒥᓂᓈᓐ, ᐅ ·ᐁ·ᑭᓯᒥᑯᔮᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓵᑭ-
ᐃ·ᐁ·ᐃᓐ ᐊᑭᕽ ᑭ ᐱ ᒐ·ᑭᔑᓇᓐ ᒋ ᐱ ᒥᐢ·ᑭ·ᐃᔭᓐ ᑳᓴ
ᓂᐳᔭᓐ᙮’

ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ·ᓅᔅ ᑭ ᐲᐅ ᐋᐊᐤ ·ᐁᔦᓯᒥᑦ ᒋ·ᐸ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴ·ᐋᐠ
ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅ·ᑭᒫᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ ᒋ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐃᓂᐠ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒐᔅ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᒫ ᓅᐱᐠ ᑳᐯ ᑭ ᐲᐅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᕽ,

---

[9] "ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᒐᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ·ᐁᓐᒋ ᓂᐳ·ᐊᐠ, X ᓴ ᑳᓴ ᒌ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐱᒪᒋᐋᑲᓂᐃ·ᐊᐠ᙮" (1 ᑲᕆᓐᑎᔭᓐ xv. 22.)

[1] ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᓐᒐ·ᐊᐠ ᐹᒌᐲᓐ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᑉ ᑭ ᓇᓐᒑᑯᓯ·ᐊᐠ ᑭᐃᒌ ᑭᒋ·ᐅᑭᒪ-ᐊᐱᐃᓂᓐᑉ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐠ· ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᔑ·ᐁ·ᐊᐠ, ᑌ ᐋᐱᑌᓐᒑᑯᓯ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ· ᒪᓈᓖᓅᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑲᓂᐃᐠ. ᑳᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᒐᓂᔩ·ᐊᐠ ᓂ ᑮ ᓄᓐᒐ·ᐊᐠ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐠ, ᓴ·ᐁᐣᒋᑫᐃᓐ, ᑳᓴ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐁᓐᒑᑯᓯᐃᓐ, ᑳᓴ ᐱᔑᑫᓐᒑᑯᓯᐃᓐ, ᑳᓴ ᒪᓐᑲᐃᓯᐃᓐ, ᐅ ᑳ ᐋᔮᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓄᒪᒐᐱᐠ ᑭᒋ ᐋᐱᐃᓂᓐᑉ, ᑳᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᓈᓖᓅᐢ ᑳᑭᓂᑉ ᐋᐸᓄ ᑳᑭᓇᐠ᙮" (ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᒐᒥᐃ·ᐁᐃᓐ v. 11—13.)

Digitized by Google

ᑲᐯ ᑕᔑ ᒥᐧᑫᓇᑕᒄ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓇᑯᒧᒃ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ;[2] ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᔆ ᐧᐃᓇ ᑯ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓇᑕᒋ ᔪᓇᑦ ᒋ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᒃ ᐹᓂᒪ ᐊᐱ ᐅᓴᓇ ᐁᓄᓇᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᔆᐅᑯᒃ᙮[3]

1. ᐄᐃᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐹᒌᓯᒃ,
ᐋᑭᓐᒃ ᒪᒋ ᒥᔆᐦᑯᑳ,
ᐱᓐᐧᑭᐧᐊᓂᓂ ᓵ ᐃᔼᐤ,
ᒫᒌᐧᐊᓐ ᑕᐦ ᐅᑦ ᐋᒋᐧᑲᓐ᙮

2. ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐊᐤ ᐋᔽᐧᓄᑕᓐᒃ,
ᐅ ᑳ ᐃᑭᐧᐋᓯᓐ ᕽᑕᓐ,
ᐋᐳᒃ ᐁᓐᑭᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐧᓄᑕᓐᒃ,
ᒪᒋᐃᐦᑯᑌᓐᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔽ᙮

3. ᑮᐧᐸ ᓵ ᐊᑭᐧᐊᓐᑯᐸᓐ,
ᕽ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒼ ᑫ ᑐᑕᓐᒃ:
ᑮ ᐱ ᒫᒋᐋᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ,
ᐹᒌᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

4. ᐧᐁᔦᓯᒥᓐᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ,
ᒫᓄ ᓵ ᓂᐧᑭᔅ ᒌ ᓂᐳ,
ᐧᐁᐧᑭᓯᒥᓐᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ,
ᐋᒼᐯ ᓂᓐ ᓂ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓐ᙮

5. ᑮ ᐸᑭᑌᓂᒥᑎᓯ,
ᐧᐄᓐ ᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐃᒃ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ,
ᑳᐃᓐ ᑭ ᔆᐧᑫᓂᒧᓯ,
ᐄᐤ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ᙮

6. ᐧᐁᔦᓯᒥᓐᒃ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁ,
ᐄᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓐᒃ ᑮᓵᔅ,
ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᔪᓈᓐ,
ᑮ ᒥᔅᐧᑭᐃᒃ ᑲᔦ ᓂᐳᒃ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐄᓇ 13.

ᐅᔆᑭᓂᑭᐧᑫ ᒣᓇ᙮

ᓘᒃ i. 26—56.

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓇᑕᒪᐧᐋᓇ ᐋᑕᒪᓇ ᑲᔦ ᐄᐸᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ

---

[2] ᐁᐦᑲᒼ ᑮ ᐱ ᑕᑭᔓᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓵᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌᒃ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑫᑌ ᑌᔅᑎᒥᓐᑎᓐᒃ᙮ ᑮ ᐅᑎᓵᒃ ᐁᐸᓫᐊᒫᓐ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑲᑌ, ᑫᓂᓯᓐ xviii.: ᑮ ᐅᑎᓵᒃ ᑫᑲᐸᓐ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑲᑌ, ᑫᓂᓯᒃ xxxii. ᑮ ᐅᑎᓵᒃ ᔫᓯᓵᓐ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌ, ᐁᐦᓵᑦ iii. ᑮ ᐅᑎᓵᒃ ᑲᔪᐊᓐ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌ ᑲᔪᐊ v. ᑮ ᐅᑎᓵᒃ ᐋᓵᐋᐊᓐ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌ, ᐋᓵᔽ vi. ᑲᓐ xii. 41 ᑳᔽ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌ᙮

[3] "ᐋᐱ ᑕᐦ ᒫᔽ ᐧᐁᒋᒋᓵᑊ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᔆᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᐧᑭᓵᓐ ᐃᐧᑫᑲᓐᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑᐃᓐᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅᔑᐃᓐᒃ ᐁᔑᓯᓐᒃ ᐅᓇᓈᐧᐁᐃᓐ᙮" (ᑲᓛᓯᔽᓐ iv. 4.)

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᒋ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᔕᐊᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᒋ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐧᐋᓂᐠ ᑕᐢ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐄᑉ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒫᔮ ᓈᑕᒼ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐸᓐ; ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐋᐤ ᐧᐋᔭᓐᑎᐢ ᑳᔦ ᓈᓄᓴᒼ᙮

ᐅ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓐ ᓈ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓂᐠ? ᑫᑫᑦ, ᐅ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓐ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᓂ ᐋᒫᑉ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᕽ ᑕᓂᓯ; ᑲᐢᑭᑐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᓂ ᐋᒫᑉ ᒋ ᐱ ᐱᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᐢᑲᐧᐋᐠ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓂᐠ ᑕᐢ᙮

ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᑉ ᓴ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᑐᑉ, ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒫᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᔮᕽ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᑉ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓐ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐃᓇᕽ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐋᒪᐧᑲᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒥᓂᓇᕽ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐋᒪᐧᑲᓐ ᒋ ᐱᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᐢᑲᐧᐃᓇᕽ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐧᐄᓐ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᕽ ᑭ ᑳ ᐄᔕᓯᒥᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐋᓯᐧᐋᓈᓐ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᕽ᙮[4]

ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᓇᑕᐧᐁᓐᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᒋ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐧᐃᕽ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐋᒪᐧᑲᓐ᙮ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ᙮ ‘ᐅ ᒦᓄ ᒥᔑᔑᓐ ᑭ ᐱᓂᐋᒫᑉ ᑳᔦ ᑐᑕᐧᐃᔑᓐ ᒋ ᒥᓄᓯᔮᓐ!’

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐹᑖᐳᓄᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᓂᒦᓂᔭᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓈᓄᓴᒼ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐋᔮᓂᑫ ᐅᓂᒦᓂᓯᐧᐋᑉ; ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᐢ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᒍᐢᑭᓄᐢᑲᒎᑉ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑉ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕽ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒥᓐᐧᑕ ᑭ ᑕᔑᓯᐧᐋᑉ᙮

ᐧᐄᑳᐟ ᐊᐱ ᐋᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐄᑉ ᑳ ᓂᐳᐧᐋᐠ, ᐊᐱ ᓄᐱᐠ ᐹᔮᑖᐳᓄᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑉ ᐊᑭᕽ, ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ.ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ, ‘ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᔙ ᑭᓐ ᓂᐧᑭᐢ ᓵᔮᑭᐃᓈᓐ, ᒋ ᐃᔕᔭᓐ ᐊᑭᕽ᙮’

4 “ᓂᑕᒼ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐁᓄᓂᒥᑯᐧᐋ ᐱᒪᒋᐃᐧᐁᐃᓂᕽ ᐋᒫᑯᐃ-ᑭᒋ-ᐱᓂᐃᐧᐁ-ᐃᓂᕽ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᒣᑉ ᑌᐧᐯᐃᓐ᙮” (2 ᑌᓴᓗᓂᔭᓐ i. 13.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐊᓅᓐᑕᒻ ᐱᓇᒫ ᒋ ᒋᓐᒋᔨᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᓐ, ᐋᔮᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓅᓐ. ᐅᐅᒪ ᑳ ᐱ ᐋᔮᐠ ᐱᓇᒫ ᒋᓐᒋᔨᐧᐃ ᑳᔦ ᐊᑳᓯᓐᓯ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓯᓈᔕᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᓐ ᒋ ᐅᐧᑭᔨᓂᐠ ᐯᓯᐠ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᔨ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᒉᓴ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᓱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᓴ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓂᓖᓂᓯᔨᔨ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐃ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐋᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᔭ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐊᓛᐧᑲᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᐡᑳᑯᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐋᓐᑲᐧᐃᔨᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑯᐡᑳᐧᐋᑎᔨᐠ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᐡ ᑳᓯᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᔨᑳᑯᓐ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᓴ ᐧᐋᔮᐸᒫᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᑭ ᑯᐡᑯᑲ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᔭᑭᔨ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ ᑕᐡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ, ‘ᑫᑯ ᐧᐃᓐ ᔭᑭᔨᑫᓐ, ᑭᓐ ᒉᓴ; ᓇᐡᑫ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐃᐠ᙮ ᑭ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᓯᓂᔕᐋᒪᐧᐃᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔕᓐ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐡ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᐡ, ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᓐ᙮ ᒋᔭᐢ ᔭ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓇ᙮ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᓯᓐ ᔭ ᒋ ᐱ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮’

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᓐᑕᒻ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓯ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᑯᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑌᐊᐱᑍᓂᒧᔨ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐠ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᔕᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᔭᔭᓐ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᓂᐠ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓴ ᑯᑭ ᑳ ᑭᐧᐁᐠ ᑭᒋᑭᓯᑯᐤ, ᒉᓴ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᓂᑲᒧ ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔮᐧᐁᒫᐠ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᒥᓄ ᑐᑖᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᒉᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᓂᓐᑦ ᐊᓛᐠ ᐅ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᔐᓂᒫᓐ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᓂᓐᑌᐃ ᐅ ᒧᒋᑭᔨᑖᑯᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐯᒧᒋᐃᓯᐠ᙮’

Digitized by Google

ᓇᐡᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᕆ, ᐯᒫᒋᐃᔑᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓇᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅ ᒋᐣᒋᓯᒪᐣ᙮

ᐋᐳᐦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᐡᑭᑐᓂᐦ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᐦ ᒪᒋᐃᐡᑯᑌᐤ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ᙮ 14.

ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᓂᑭᐧᐃᐣ᙮

ᓘᐠ ii. 1—7.

ᑭ ᐅ ᓈᐯᒥᐸᐣ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᕆ, ᒍᓯᑊ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᓂᐧᐊᐣ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃ, ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ ᒣᕆᔭᐣ᙮

ᒋᐧᐸ ᐅ ᒋᒋᓭᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᕆ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐊᓯᐦ, ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓂᐧᐁ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᑐᐣ ᒋ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌᓂᐠ ᐁᔑᓂᑳᓱᓂᐦ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᕆ ᑳᔭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᓯᑊ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭᐧᐋᐦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓈᓯᑲᒧᐧᐋᐦ ᑕᐡ ᐅᑌᓇᓂ᙮ ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑌᓈᓯᐤ ᐯᑊᓕᔭᒥᐤ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᐧᑭᔑᓄᐧᐋᐦ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᑐᐸᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᑭ-ᑫᐣᑖᐧᑲᓯᓄᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᑎᐱᑭᔑᐧᐋᐦ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑳᓇᐧᐋᐣ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ, ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔮᓂᐦ, ᒫᓄ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᐃᔑᓈᐣ, ᐧᐋᓴᐤ ᓴ ᓂᐣᐟ ᐅᐣᒋᐹᒥᐣ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐡ ᑌᐯᐣᑕᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᑯᒋ ᑖᐧᐋᑌᓯᓅᐣ ᓂ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᐤ ᑭᓇᐧᐋ ᒋ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᔭᐠ᙮

ᐱᓇᒫᐤ ᑕᐡ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐋᑐᐣᑕᒪ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᕆ, ᐧᐁᔮᒪ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᓅᐦ ᒥᑲᓂᑳᐤ ᑖ ᐃᔑ ᑎᐱᑭᔑᐸᐣ᙮

ᒣᕆ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᒫᓄ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐧᐋᑳᓂᑲᒥᑯᐤ ᓂ ᑳ

ᐃᔑ ᑳᐯᔑ ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐯᒥᑐᐠ ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓂᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᑫ ᓇᑳᓂᓴᐅᐧᐁᓯᐧᑫᓐ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓈᑳᓂᓵᐧᐋᓯᐧᐊᐠ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᒣᓀ ᑳᔦ ᒍᓯᑊ ᑭ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ· ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓂᑲᒥ-ᑯᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐊᑊ ᐱᔑᑭᐧᐊᑊ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᒪᓐᑭᔅᑭᑌᑊ᙮

ᒣᐧᑳ ᐃᐄᒪ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᐠ ᒣᓀ, ᑭᒋᒫᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴ-ᐋᒫᑯᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓐᑎᐸᓐ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐ-ᑕᒪ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓀ ᑭ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒋᒫᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᓐ, ᐋᓇᐧᐄᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯᓂᐠ ᒦᔦ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑊ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᑊ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒣᓀ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᑎᐯᔮᑭᓈᓐ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᓐ ᐸᐸ-ᑭᐧᐋᔫᓂᑭᓄᐢ, ᑭᐧᓄᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᐧᐋᔫᓂᑭᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᓂᑳᑌᑊ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐋᐠ ᑎᑭᓈᑲᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔫᓐᓯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᓂᐹᓂᐸᓐ ᐅ· ᒋᓐᒋᓯᒪᓐ; ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᓇᑊ ᐊᓅᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔮᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᒌᐧᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᑯᓂᒪ ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓇᑊ ᒌ ᑭ ᑕᑯᑲᓂᑯᐸᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐧᓀᒋ ᐋᔮᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᔑ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᓂᐠ ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᐧᐊᑮᐠ ᒥᓴᔅᑯᑳᐢ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᔮᑭᐋᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓀ ᐅᒋᓐᒋᓯᒪᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔅ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᒫᓈᑕᓯᓂᓂ ᐅᑌᐃ, ᒦᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑊ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᑊ᙮[5] ᑳᐧᐃᓈ ᔭ ᐧᐄᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭ ᐸᒌᓯᓯ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᓇᑲᐧᐃᓯ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓅᑲᑎᓯ᙮

ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑊ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᑊ ᐅ ᑎᑭᓇᑳᓂᐧᐊᑊ ᑳᔦ ᓄᑭ ᐊᐱ-

---

[5] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᔭ ᐱᓂᑫᑯᓐ ᑫ ᓂᑕᐃᑭᑐᔮᓐ: ᑭᒋᒫᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᓐ ᒌ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌᐟ᙮" (ᓗᐠ i. 35.) "ᑳᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᔪᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᑳᐧᑫᒋᐃᑯᔮᐣᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑳᐧᑫᒋᐋᑲᓂᐃ ᑳᐃᓐ ᑕᐣ ᐃᓐ ᐸᒌᓯᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋᐢ᙮" (ᐃᐱ iv. 15.)

ᑴᔑᒧᐘᒃ, ᑭᓯᐢ ᑕᐡ ᑳᐏᓇ ᑫᑯᓇ, ᐊᐳᐤ ᑭ ᔑᓇᑭᔑᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ· ·ᐃᔨᓂᓂᐤ ᐊᐚᑲᓇᐣ᙮

ᓂ ᑲ ᐏᐣᒑᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᐟ ᐃᓂᐣᒑᐸᓇ ᑮᐣᑭᓭᒃ ᒣᒁ ᑭ ᒣᒣᔮᑯᓂᐣᐟ ᐅ ᑎᑭᓈᑲᓂᐚᐠ᙮

C.M. 1. ᐊᐚᔑᒣᐦ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᐣ,
ᑮᐣ ᑭ ᑎᑭᓈᑲᐣ,
ᐊᐲᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐄᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ,
ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᔑᐣᑭᔑᐣᐠ᙮

2. ᐊᐚᑲᓂᑲᒥᑯᐣᐠ, ᑭ,
ᐃᔑ ᐅᐣᑕᑎᓯ;
ᐋᓭᐣ ᐁᔑ ᐄᔨᓂᓂᐤ,
ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᔑᐣᑭᔑᐣ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐏᓇ 15.

ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑᐏᓂᓂᐘᒃ᙮

ᓗᒃ ii. 8—20.

ᑭ ᒥᔖᐏ-ᒥᔕᐣᑯᑲ ᓇᐘᐤ ᐯᐯᓅᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐣᓕᔮᒥᐢ᙮ ᒣᒁ ᑕᐡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌᐱᑲᐠ ᑭ ᓃᑭᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ, ᓈᓂᐣᐟ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑᐏᓂᓂᐚᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐚᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᔨᓂᐤ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑᒥᐚᓇ, ᑭ ᑕᓂᔨ-ᐘᐠ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒣᒁ ᑎᐱᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔮᐣᒁ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒪᐚᐤ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑᒥᐚᐚᐣ ᒋ ᓂᔨᑯᔨᓂᐤ ᒪᐃᐣᑲᓇᐣ ᑳᔦᒪ ᑯᑕᐠ ᐁᔑ-ᓈᑯᔨᐤ ᐊᐍᑴᓂᐡ ᒣᒁ ᑎᐲᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒧᓭᓂᐤ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐯ-ᓅᐢ ᐯᐣᓕᔮᒥᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᐃᐣᑲᓂᑲ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᒁᑎᔨ ᐊᐍ-·ᑫᓂᔑᑲ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐡ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑᐏᓂᓂᐘᒃ ᒣᒁ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᔨᑯᐘᒃ ᑭᒋᐘᓴᐏᓂᓂ᙮ ᐋᐳᐤ ᐍᓂᔑᔑᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᔒᒑᐚᓇ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐡ ᑭᑎᒫᑭ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑᐃ-

Digitized by Google

ᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯᐧᐊᒃ; ᐁᓐᒋᑦ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ᑫᑯ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᓴᑭᓯᑫᑯᓐ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᐤ ᑎᐸᒋᒧᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐱ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᓇᐧᐊ᙮ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐋᒫᑯᐧᐊ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓄᒃ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᓄᓐᑯᒻ ᐅᓐᑖᑎᓯ ᑭ ᒋᓐᒋᓯᐧᐃᒡ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓂᑲᒥᑯᐤ᙮ ᓇᐢᑫ, ᓈᓯᑲᒧᒃ ᐯᐢᑕᔭᒻ, ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᐢᐧᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᑦ, ᓄᐱᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᐢᑭᓄᐢᑲᓈᐧᐋ ᓄᐧᐊᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᓂ ᐧᐋᓯᓯ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑖᓀᓄᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᐧᐊᒡ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᒪᒧᔭᐧᐁ ᓂᑲᒧᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐧᐋᓂᒡ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᓂᒡ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᐢᑯᐧᐁᐧᐋᒡ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑯᑭ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁᐧᐊᒃ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐤ, ᒫᓇᒑᓂᔑᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᑫᔮᐸᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᒡ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ, ᒫᓄ ᐃᔮᑖᓐ ᐯᐢᑕᔭᒥᐤ, ᐊᐧᐃ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᑖᓐ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ᙮

ᐧᐁᐧᐃᐱᐧᑕ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐹᐃᑎᐧᐊᒃ ᐯᐢᑕᔭᒥᐤ, ᑳᓭ ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓂᑲᒥᑯᐤ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᓐ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᓂᓂᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᓂᒡ ᐊᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ᙮ ᒣᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑳᓭ ᒧᓯᐸ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑕᐱᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒫᓇᒑᓂᔑᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ ‘ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ, ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᓇᓐ ᓄᓐᑯᒻ ᑎᐱᑯᐤ ᑳᓭ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᑯᓈᓐ ᒫᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᔭᐤ᙮’

ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐢᑕᔭᒥᐤ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑯᐢ-

Digitized by Google

ᑯᑲᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐋᓐᑕᒫᑫᓂᐤ ᒫᓇᒦᓂᔑᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᐤ ᑳᔭ ᓅᓐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᔭᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

1. ᑫᑫᐠ ᐅᓂᔅᔅ ᐹᐊᐤ ᒋᓐᒌᐢ,
ᑐᐱᐤ ᐧᐋᔨᔨ ᑳᔭ ᐱᓂᔨ,
ᐊᐧᐋᐸᓇᓐ ᐁᓐᑖᓂᐤ ᑕᓂᔨ,
ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ, ᐃᓂᓅᓐ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯ᙮

2. ᐃᒪ ᐊᐧᐋᐸᓐ ᐁᔅ ᐃᔨᓂᐤ,
ᐁᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᓅ ᐅᒥᓇᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ,
ᒫᐧᐋᒋ ᑭᒋᑭᔅᐤ ᐱᐃᑌᓐ,
ᓇᓈᔕᓐ ᑕᐦ ᐃᓐ ᒋ ᓂᐦᑭᐊᐧᐋᐤ᙮

3. ᓇᐦᑫ, ᒫᓇᒦᓂᔅᐃᓂᓅᐤ,
ᐅ ᑭᐃᑖᐸᐃᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ,
ᑎᐹᒋᒍᐧᐊᒃ ᒪᒪᑳᐤ-ᓈᑯᓐ,
ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑕᒪᐃᓐᐧᑕ ᑎᐱᑯᓐᒃ᙮

4. ᓇᐦᑫ, ᑰᐊᐤ ᒥᓄ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᐦ,
ᐁᔅᑯᓇᐧᐁᐤ, ᑳᐳ ᐁᔂᓐᐧᑫᐤ,
ᑭᒪᐃᐤ, ᑫᑫᐠ ᒣᓀ ᐅ ᔒᑭᑯᓐ,
ᐃᐸᐤ ᔅ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭᐦᑯᐧᐁᐋᓐ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 16.

ᑫ ᑭᑖᐧᐁᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᒪᑳᐤ ii.

ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑭ ᐋᔾᔭᐧᐊᒃ ᑫ ᑭᑖᐧᐁᓐᑕᒧᐋᐤ ᑳᔭ ᐧᐋᔾᔮᓇᑎᓯᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐋᔅᑲ ᑭ ᑕᓇᑭᐧᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᔅᐧᐋᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᔮ ᒋ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᔑᐧᐃᓂᐤ; ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᒫᔾᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋᐤ; ᐁ ᐱᑌᓐᑕᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐊᓇᓐᑯᓐ ᒋ ᑭᓇᐧᐋᔨᓈᑯᓯᓂᐤ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᐢ ᒋ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔑ ᐱᒋᓂᑳᓂᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔾᔭᓂᐤ ᒋᔅᔅᓐ᙮

ᐃᑯ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᐅ ᐧᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᐧᐋ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒧᑌᐧᐊᒃ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᔭ ᑭᐧᑐᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒧᑌᐧᐋᒃ; ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐤ,

Digitized by Google

‘ᒫᓄ ᓴ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᑕᒪ·ᐚᓈᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᐟ ᒥᑭ·ᐁ·ᐃᓇᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᓐ: ᐊᐳᐤ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ᙮’

ᐅᓵ·ᐃ-ᐢᓂᔭᓇᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋ·ᐃᓇ·ᐚᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᓂᐱ·ᐊ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐋᐦᐄᓐ ·ᐁᓂᔑᔔᓐᑭᓐ᙮

ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐊᓇᓐᑰᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐚᐸᒪ·ᐚᓐ ᒣ·ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᒧᓯ·ᐚᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓂ ᐃᔑ ᐱᒋᓂᑳᓂᐤ᙮ ᑫ ᑲᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᓇᐢ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓯᑲ, ᑳᔦ ᐯᔑ·ᑲᓄᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔮ ᑎᐱᐢᑯᑭᔑᒃ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ·ᐚᑲᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᓓᔭᒥᐢ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑫ ᑭᑖ·ᐁᓐᑕᒧ·ᐚᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐘᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒨᒃ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᑐᐱᐤ ᑭ ᓈᑳᓯ·ᐘᒃ ᒋ ·ᐚᐸᒫ·ᐚᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᓐ᙮ ᑭ ᐸᓐᑎᑫ·ᐘᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐚᑲᐄᑲᓂᐢ: ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ·ᐚᐸᒪ·ᐚᐤ᙮

ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒣᓄᔭᓐ: ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐘᒃ ᑭ ᓂ ᓯᐸᑭ-ᓱ·ᐘᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒧᔭ·ᐁᒪ·ᐚᓐ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐘᒃ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅᓄ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪ·ᐃ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒦᓇ·ᐚᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᑐ·ᐚᐤ ᒋ ᒥᓇ·ᐚᐤ᙮

ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ·ᐚᓇᑎᓯᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓀ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒪ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓐ·ᑕ ᐢᓂᔮᓇᓐ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᐢᐱᓇᑕᒪ·ᐃᐢ ᑫᑰᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒥᓄ ᒋᓐᒌᐢ᙮

1. ᓇᐢᑫ ᐃᓂᓂᑐᒃ, ᐋᐊᐤ
ᑭᑭᓭᐹ ᐊᓇᓐᒃ,
·ᐁᓐᒋ ᓈ·ᑲᓐᒃ ᑭ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ,
ᑭ ᒪᓂᑐᐃᓈ·ᑲᒃ᙮

2. ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐯᓓᔮᐠ ᐊᓇᓐᒃ
ᑭ·ᐋᐸᓐᑎᓂ·ᐁ,
ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᓂᒃ,
ᐯᒪᒋ ᐃ·ᐁᓂᐠ᙮

3. ᑭᓇ·ᐋ ᑌᐱᑭᓯᔦᒃ,.
ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲ·ᐊᔦᒃ,
ᑭ ᑳ ·ᐋᓴᓇᒫᑯ·ᐋ,
ᑭ ᐱᐃᑯ·ᐊ ᓴ᙮

4. ᐊᓪᐯ ᒦᓂᒃ ᑭᑌᐃ·ᐋ
ᐱ ᑭ ᑌᓂᒪᔦᒃ,
ᐱᒧᓴᒃ ᐅ ·ᐋᓵᐃᓂᓐᒃ
ᒣ·ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ᙮

Digitized by Google

10s. 1. ᑫ ᑭᑕᐍᐦᑕᒧᐚᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐠ,
ᐯᐦᓀᔭᒥᐦᐠ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᑭᔑᓅᐠ,
ᑭ ᐚᐸᒪᐚᐠ ᒥᓄ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ,
ᑳᔦ ᑖᐦ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔭᐍᒪᐚᐠ,

2. ᐅ ᓂᐢᐸᑭᓯᑗᐚᐣ ᓴ,
ᑭ ᑭᑫᐦᑕᒨᐠ ᒪᑫᔨᐃᓂᐠ:
ᐋᐱᒋ ᑖᐦ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᐦᑕᒨᐠ,
ᐃᓂᓂᐚᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐋᓂᐠ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐅᒫᑫᐏᐣ 17.

ᐁᓇᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ᙮

ᒪᑳᐤ ii. ᓗᐠ ii. 51, 52.

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐁᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐍᐱᔨ ᑳᔦ ᒍᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐚᐦᑎᓯ, ᓇᐚᐠ ᓇᑫ ᐚᓴᐢ ᐯᐦᓀᔭᒥᐢ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑫ᙮ ᑭ ᓄᓈᑫ ᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᓈᑎᓯᓂᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐦᓀᔭᒥᐢ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑖᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓈᓂᓐᐟ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ, 'ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᒑ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐏ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑖᓐ ᐁᓇᑦ ᑳᐏᓇ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓇᑕᔨ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑰᑕᐠ ᐊᐍᒋᓇ ᒋ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐏᐠ ᐏᓇ ᐁᑕᒪ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐏᓇ ᐋᐚᐠ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓇᑕᔨ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᐢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐗᑭᓴᓇ ᒋ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᐏᓂᐠ᙮

ᐁᓇᑦ ᑖᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ; 'ᓂ ᑳ ᓂᓵ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓐ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐠ᙮ ᐁᓇᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᔫᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓐᓱᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᐦᓀᔭᒥᐢ; ᐃᐃᐤ ᑖᓐ ᑯᑕᑭᔫᓇ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᓐᓱᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔫᓂᐠ ᑳᐏᓇ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᔨ ᒫᔫ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᓇ᙮ ᑯᑕᑭᔫᐠ ᓴ ᐏᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᐠ ᐹᔫᑳᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒧᐠ; ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐚᐠ ᑖᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓇ ᑳᐏᓇ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓇᑕᔨᐚᐠ ᒋ ᐏᓇᑕᒪᐚᐚᐠ ᐁᓇᑕᓇ᙮

ᐋᓈᓄᐠ ᐚᐦᑎᓯ ᐃᑐᓇᑕᒧᐏᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᑯᐢᑫᑌᓇᑕᒦᐃᑯ ᐋᐊᐤ

Digitized by Google

ᐁᓀᑦ, ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᑌᐣᑕᒻ, ‘ᐁᓈᓯᑯᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᐣᑕᔑᐚᐠ ᐊᐱᔑᒌᓭᒃ ᐯᓓᐨᔮᒥᐢ ᓂ ᑳ ᓂᔮᒃ᙮’

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᑌᐣᑕᔨ ᑭᒀᒪᓂᒡ ᐁᓀᑕᐣ ᒋ ᓂᔮᓂᐠ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᐣ᙮ ᑲᑭᓈ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒻ ᑭᒀᒪᓂᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᑌᐣᑕᒥᓂᐠ ᐁᓀᑕᐣ ᐧᐋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓂᐠ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᕽ ᑭᒀᒪᓂᒡ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᓭᐧᐋᐠ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐅ ᐧᐋᔨᓴ- ᐁᓐᒋᓇᐣ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒋ ᓈᔨᑲᐧᐋᓂᐠ ᑕᕽ ᒍᔨᐯᐣ ᒣᐧᑲ ᑎᐱᑯᐢ ᓂᐹᓂᐠ᙮

ᐁᓐᒋᓇᐣ ᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭᐃᑯᐣ, ‘ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐧᑳᑎᔨ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᐃᑌᐣᑕᒻ ᒋ ᓂᔮᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᑭᐣ ᒍᔨᐯ ᒫᓄ ᐸᔨᐧᑭᐣ; ᐅᔑᒧᐋ ᑕᕽ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓀ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᐱᔑᒋᕽ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐧᐋᓴᐢ ᐄᒋᐸᑎᐢ᙮’

ᐧᐁᐧᐃᐱᑕ ᑕᕽ ᒍᔨᐯ ᑭ ᐸᔨᐧᑭ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᒫᐣᐧᑎ᙮ ᐧᐋᑯᑖᐧᐃᑲᐣ ᒪᒪᑭᕽᑭᑫᐢ ᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓵᐣ ᒣᓀᔮᐣ᙮ ᒣᓀ ᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᑕᑯᓈᐣ ᐊᐱᔑᒌᕽᐣ᙮ ᑎᐱᑲᐧᐸᐣ ᓴ ᒣᐧᑳ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒧᐧᐋᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᕽ ᐊᐧᐁᑌᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᔨ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᔨᐧᐋᐣ᙮

ᐧᐋᔮᐸᐢ ᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓇᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᔑᒫᑲᓂᓂ; ᐁᓀᑦ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓭᐧᐋᐣ, ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᓂᒫᐠ ᒋ ᓂᔮᓂᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐱᔑᒌᓭᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᓓᐨᔮᒥᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔮᓂᐠ; ᑎᑲᑯᓇ ᐁᐣᑕᔨᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐦᐧᑳᐣᑌᒪᐣ ᐅ ᑭᒀᓈᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑐᑌᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐊᐱ- ᔑᒌᓭᐣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒑᐱᓇᐧᐋᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᔮᐧᐋᐣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᕽ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒫᐧᐃᐊᒃ᙮ ᑭᐦᐱᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᒧᐦᔮᒪᐸᐣ ᐯᓓᐨᔮᒥᐢ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᑕ ᑭᔓᐣᒑᐣ ᒫᐧᐃᐧᐃᐣ᙮ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒫᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᒋᓀᒋᔨᒥᐧᐋᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐠ, ‘ᐋ ᓂᓀᒋᓀᒌᔨᒪ ᓂᔮᑲᓂᐧᐃ; ᑳ ᐧᐃᑲ ᒥᓇᐊ ᓂ ᑳ ᐧᐊᐸᒫᔨ!’

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᕽ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᔮᔨᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓵ ᐚᓴᐡ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᔑᒧᐋᑲᓂᐏ ᐅᓴᓐ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᐏᑐᑳᑯᒃ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐁᓀᐟ ᑳᐏᓐ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᐸᓇᒋᐋᒃ ᐋᐳᒃ ᑳᐏᓐ ᒪᔑ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓯ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐏᓂᒃ᙮

ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᓀᐟ ᑭ ᓂᐳ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑳᓂᐳᒃ, ᒥᓇᐚ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐚᓐ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᒋ ᓈᓯᑲᐚᓂᒃ ᒍᓯᐸᓐ ᒣᐧᑳ ᓂᐹᓂᒃ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐁᓐᒋᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ‘ᑭᓐ ᒍᓯᐸ, ᒫᓅ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑭᐍᓐ ᑎᐯᓇᐍ ᑭᐟ ᐊᑭᐡ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᓂᐳ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᓀᐟ᙮’ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᒍᓯᐸ ᑭ ᒫᓐᐧᑎᒃ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᐅ ᑖᐱᓈᒃ ᐋᓴᓐ, ᐋᓴᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑳᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒣᓀ᙮ ᑭ ᐱᒥᑕᑯᓈᒃ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᓴ ᐏᐸᒃ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᒧᐤᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᐱᓇᐌ ᐅᑕᑭᐚᐡ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᓯᐸ ᑭ ᒥᑎᑯᓈᐯᐏ᙮ ᒍᓯᐸᓐ ᑳᓴ ᒣᓀᔭᓐ ᑕᔅ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐏᒋᑕᔑᑫᒫᓐ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᒃ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐚᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓂ ᐋᐦᐳᑭᑐᓂᒃ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑗ ᐊᐱᒨᒋᔑᐏ, ᑳᓴ ᒧᓵᑉ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓄᓐᑕᒼ ᒋ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᒃ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮ ᐅᓴᓐ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓐ, ᑳᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐍᓄᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓐ ᐱᓇᒫᐡ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᐚᓐᑲᐏᓯ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᐍ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐁᓂ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᑭᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑵᔭᐧᑫᓐᑕᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᓅᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓐ᙮

78. 1. ᓇᐦᑫ, ᐊᐱᒧᐤᒋᓴᓐ,
ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᓀᐟ ᐅᓂᓵᓐ,
ᐅ ᐃ ᓴ ᐸᓈᒋᐋᓐ,
ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᓐ᙮

2. ᑭ ᐃᓐᑖᒪᑫ ᐁᓐᒋᓐ,
ᐃᐤ ᐁᓀᐟ ᒋ ᓂᓵᓯᑉ,
ᒍᓯᐸ, ᒣᐧᑳ ᑎᐱᑰᓐᑉ,
ᑭ ᒪᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒨᒃ᙮

3. ᑫᑫᐟ ᑲᓇᐍᓂᒪ,
ᑵᐦᑯᓯᒃ, ᑭ ᓂᐹᒃ,
ᑲ ᐃᑳ ᒪᒋᑫᑯᓐ,
ᑖ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᓯ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 18.

ᒪᕆ ᑲᐧᑫᑎᐯᓐᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ᙮

ᒪᑲᐤ iv. 1—11.

ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᑮᓭᐯᐧᐃᒼ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐏᑳ ᐯᔑᑲᐧᓄᐢ ᒋ ᑕᓂᓯᓯᒃ, ᒥᓱᑌ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐸᐹᒼ ᐋᐹᓵᐤ, ᒋ ᐏᓐ-ᑖᒪᐧᐋᒼ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᓐ ᐍᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᒃ ᑳᓴ ᒋ ᒫᒥᑯᑕᒪᐧᐋᒼ ᐅᓴᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

ᐱᓇᒫ ᑕᐢ ᐏᓐ ᐁᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᐧᑲᐟ ᐊᑭᐢ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᒎᓐ ᐧᐋᑲᐄᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔭᓯᓄᓐ ᒥᓵᐧᐋᐢ ᑖᐢ ᒍᓵᒃ ᑭ ᓂᐹ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᓴ ᐊᐧᐁᑯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᓯ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐏᑳ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᔨᓐ ᒋ ᑲᓄᓈᐤ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐏᓯᓂᓯ ᒥᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓯᐤ᙮ ᑕᓯᓐ ᑎᐱᑯᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑲᒥ, ᑳᓴ ᐁᓐᑕᓱᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᑭ ᑭᒋᑭᓀᓯ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᑮᓵᑌᓂᒃ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᐧᑲᐟ ᐊᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔭᐊᐧᒃ ᐊᐧᑳᑎᓯ ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᓂᓵᒃ᙮[6] ᒉᐧᑳ ᑎᐱᑯᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯᐊᐧᒃ: ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓭᑭᓯᓯ ᐋᐳᒼ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂ-ᒍᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᓴᓐ᙮

ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓱ ᑭᔑᒃ ᑳᓴ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓱ ᑎᐱᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐏᓯᓂᓯ: ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒍᐃᒎᓐ᙮ ᒉᐧᑳ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᓂᔑᑫᐧᐃᓯᒼ ᐅᑌᐃᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᐅᓴᓐ᙮[7]

ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᓐ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᓯᐊᐧᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐇᓐᒋᓂᐧᐃᓯᐊᐧᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ.

---

[6] "ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒥᐧᐋᓐ ᐱᐧᑲᒥ ᐊᐧᐁᓰᓴᓐ᙮" (ᒫᒃ i. 13.)

"ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐃᓐ ᓂ ᓂᔑᑫᐃᓯᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᐃᒋᐃᒃ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xvi. 32.)

Digitized by Google

ᑳᓭ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᓴ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᐠ᙮ ᑳᐎᐣ ᓂ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᔩᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓈᑯᔨᑯᐸᓀᐣ, ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒫᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᔨᑲᐘᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᒋ ᑲᑵᒋᐘᐠ ᒋ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓯᒋᑫᓂᐠ ᑳᓭ ᒋ ᐹᑖᔨᓂᐠ ᑳᐎᐣ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑯᒋᐋᔩᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒼ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐎᐎᔨᓂᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ, “ᑕᑲ ᐸᑵᓯᑲᓂᐎᐃᐃᑯᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐊᔨᓂᒃ!” ᑳᐎᐣ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓯᒋᑫᔨ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐎᓀᐣᑖᒪᑯᐣ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐐᐣ ᒋ ᐊᓭᒥᑯᐠ᙮ ᒥᓇᐖ ᑕᔥ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᑭ ᐎ ᑲᑵᒋᐘᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯᐎᓈᐣ ᐖᑭᐠ ᐁᔥᐹᓂᒃ ᐘᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ᙮ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑯᑕᑌᐣᑖᑾᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐃᔥᐹᒪᑲᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑭ ᓴᑭᔨᐦ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᑖᑾᑦ ᐖᑭᐠ ᐋᐴᐄᐦ ᐋᔮᓂᐖᐦ, ᐃᓈᐱᐦ ᑕᔥ ᑕᐸᓯᓯᐦ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᒋᓴᓴ, “ᐋᐤ ᑕᑲ ᓴ ᓂᔨᒁᔥᑯᓂᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᐢ ᐅ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᓯᓂᓱᐘᐣ ᐅᑦ ᐁᐣᒋᓂᒪᐣ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᑿ ᑕᔥ, ᑳᓭ ᒋ ᐅᓯᑯᓯᐣᔨᐘᐣ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐘᐎᐣᑫ ᑭᑭᑫᐣᑖᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐌᓂᒥᒃ᙮

ᒑ ᑭ ᓈ ᑿᔭᒃᑵᐣᑖᑾᑎᓂᐸᐣ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒼ ᑭᔥᐱᐣ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒋᓴᐢ ᓂᔨᒁᔥᑯᓂᐸᐣ? ᑳᐎᐣ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒼ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᒥᓊᐣᑕᔨᓂᑯᐸᐣ ᐅᓴᐣ ᑭᔥᐱᐣ ᓂᔨᒁᔥᑯᓂᐸᐣ; ᒧᔥᒃ ᓴ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓯᒋᑫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓯ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒥᓂᐠ ᐅᓴᐣ᙮ ᑳᐎᐣ ᑕᔥ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒥᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑯᒋᐋᔩᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮

ᒥᓇᐘ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯᐎᓈᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐖᑭᑖᒪᑎᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐁᔥᐸᑎᓈᓂᒃ ᐖᒋᓂ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐘᐸᐣᑎᓈᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐌᓂᓯᓯᐦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐦ ᑳ ᐋᔭᒪᑲᑭᐣ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑎᑳᑎᐣ, ᑳᓭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐘᑲᐃᑲᓇᐣ, ᑳᓭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓈᐱᒁᓇᐣ, ᑳᓭ

Digitized by Google

ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᐨᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓇᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐧᐃᓴᓂ-ᐧᐃᓂᓐ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᑕᐦ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ ᓇᐦᑫ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑕᓐ ᓭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᓄ ᐋᔫᐄᓐ ᐁᐲᐤ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓐᑭᓐ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓭ ᑭ ᑖ ᒦᓂᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑖ ᑎᐯᓐᑕᒥᐃᓐ ᑭᓐ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓐᑕᒪᓐ, ᑭᐦᐱᓐ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᒋᓐ-ᐧᑲᓂᑕᐧᐃᔑᔮᓐ ᑭᑌᓂᒥᔑᔮᓐ ᑕᐦ᙮

ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ "ᓂ ᑲ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᒋᓐᐧᑲᓂᑕᐧᐋ ᓭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓄᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐊᔦᒥᐁᑕᐧᐊ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐦ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᓐ ᑭ ᑖ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᒋᓐᐧᑲᓂᑕᐧᐃᔑᓄᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐃᔑᓄᓐ᙮"

ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒉᐦ ᓭ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓰᑭᐙᓐ ᐅᓭᓐ ᐊᐲᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑰᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᖅ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᓐ ᓇᓈᓐᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐦᑯᒋᐋᑯᔦᓐ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ᙮

ᐋᑕᒻ ᑳᔦ ᐄᑉ ᑖᐱᐦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐸᑐᓐ ᓴᑕᓇᓐ ᐊᑎ ᑫᐧᑫᒋᐃᑯᐧᐋᐸᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᑐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐸᑐᓐ ᑭᔑᒪᓂᑐᓐ: ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᐦ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᓭᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᑯᐤ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓭ ᐋᑕᒻ ᑭ ᐋᐧᑐᑕᒻ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐦ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᒻ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᓇᑕᐧᐋᐤ ᑭ ᓇᑳᓈᐤ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ᙮ ᐁᓇᒋᓇᑉ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᑉ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᖅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓇᒋᐹᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐦᓛᓐ ᑕᐦ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ᙮

ᑫᔫᐸᐤ ᓭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐸᐹᒨᓴ ᒨᐦᑉ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑫᑎᐯᓂᒫᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐸᒌᓯᐋᐤ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᒥᔑᐱᔑᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐤ ᐊᐧᐁ-ᐧᑫᓂᐦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᐊᐧᑳᑎᓯ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᐸᐤ ᐅ ᑖ ᐸᓈᒋᑐᓐ ᑭ ᔮᐧᐃᓂ ᑭᐦᐱᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑳᒋᒋᐃᑉ᙮ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒉᐦ ᑕᐦ ᐊᐧᑳᑎᓯ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐁᑕᒻ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᓯ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᑐᐤ ᑭ ᔮᐧᐃᓂ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᐋᐤ ᓭ ᑳᔦ ᑭᐨ ᐊᓖᐧᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐦᑯᑌᖅ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑫᓂᒥᑉ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴᑕᓐ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᒨᐦᑉ ᐅ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᑐᓐ ᒋ ᑲᐧᑲᑕᑭᔑᐧᐋᐤ᙮ ᐅ!

ᐊᓂᔅ ᐧᐃᓇ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᔅ ᒣᔅᑲᐧᐃᓯᒡ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᐲᒡ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐx ᒫᓄ ᒧᓴᒃ ᐊᔮᒥᐁᑕᐧᐃ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᑳᔦ ᑲᐟ ᐃᓈ, ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᔑᓇ ᐅ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐋᒋᐧᐊᒃ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᑳᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᒃx

---

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓇ 19.

ᐊᓭᓂᔑᓇ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃx

ᒪᕽ i. 16—20.

ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑳ ᑮᓵᐯᐧᐃᒡ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᑕᑲᒥᑭᓯᒡ ᒋ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓇ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒋᐧᐊᐧᐃᓇᑕᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓂᒡ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓇx ᒋᓴᔅ ᒧᓴᒃ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᐧᐁ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᔪᑌ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᒋ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᐧᐁᒡx

ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓇ ᐱᓐᒋ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᕽ, ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓇ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓴᐧᐊᔅᑯᓯᐧᐋᑲᕽ: ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓇ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᐧᐋᒌᕽ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑮᒪᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓇ; ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓇ ᑳᔦ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᕽ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᒋᑭᐱᕽ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐋᔮᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑮᒪᓐx ᑭ ᐱᓯᓐᑖᑯ ᑕᔅ;

7.8. 1. ᑫᑫᐟ ᒥᓄᑖᑯᓯ,
X ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᐧᐁᒃ:
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᑐᒃ,
ᐧᐃᐸᒃ ᐱᓯᓐᑕᐧᐋᔦᒃx

2. ᒥᐧᑐᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂ ᐦ[8]
ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑕᐧᐋᑲᓐᒃ
ᐱᒫᑎᓯᐤ ᑭᑐᐃᓐ
ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐸᓐᑭᓯᓐᒃx

---

[8] ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᐢ ᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᑯᓯ ᑳ ᐱᓐᒋᔥᑲᐃᐠ ᐊᐲᒡ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓐ ᐊᑭᐣ ᑳ ᐋᔮᒡ (1 ᑲᓐ iv. 4.)

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓅᔥ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᓯ, ᐋᐱᒥ ᑕᐡ ᒧᐡᑲᐠ ᑭ ᐸᐹᒨᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐸᐹᒨᑌ ᑭ ᐸᐹᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐧᐋᐣ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐯᔑᑯᓯ ᑭ ᐸᐹᒨᔕᐣ ᑭᓴᐢ ᒧᐡᑲᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋ-ᐧᐃᑯᓐ ᐅᓐᓂᔑᓐ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ: ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓱᐧᐋᐣ᙮ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐁ-ᔑᓂᑲᓱᐧᐋᐣ᙮

1. ᓵᒪᓐ ᐱᑕᐢ (ᒎᓇᐢ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ)᙮
2. ᐊᓐᑕᕈ (ᒎᓇᐢ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ)᙮
3. ᑫᒻᔅ } ᓭᐲᑎ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ᙮
4. ᒐᓐ }
5. ᕕᓕᑊ᙮
6. ᐹᑕᓚᒥᔫ (ᑳᔦᒪ ᓇᑌᓂᐹᓪ)᙮
7. ᒫᑐᐤ (ᑳᔦᒪ ᓕᐹᐤ)᙮
8. ᑖᒪᐢ (ᑳᔦᒪ ᑎᑎᒪᐢ)᙮
9. ᑫᒻᔅ (ᐋᓕᐱᔪᐢ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ)᙮
10. ᒍᑕᐢ (ᓕᐱᔪᐢ ᑳᔦᒪ ᑌᑎᔪᐢ)᙮
11. ᓵᓇᓐ (ᓴᒍᑎᐢ ᑳᔦᒪ ᑫᓇᓂᐧᐃᓂᓂ)᙮
12. ᒍᑕᐢ ᐃᐢᑳᕆᔪᐡ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓅᑖᒥᐁᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃ᙮ ᐯᔑᐢ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᓯᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓐᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭᓅᑖᒥᐧᐋᑫᓐ ᑳᔑᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑎ-ᐱᑯᔥ᙮

ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑫᒻᔅ ᑳᔦ ᒐᓐ ᒥ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᑳ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᐧᐋᐣ᙮ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋ ᑳᔦ ᑎᐹᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᓯᒥᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᓅᑖᒥᐧᐋᑫᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐡ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᓇ-ᐧᐊ᙮ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᐡ ᑳᔑᑲᐠ ᓀᐧᑲ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᐧᐋᐣ ᐅ ᑭ

Digitized by Google

ᐱ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᓵᓴᓐ, ᒫᔭ ᑯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᒋᔅ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᒋᑭᐧᐁᔭᓐ ᐊᓐᒋᐳ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᓂᒃ ᐸᑯᐱᐧᐁᐱᓈᐧᑳᐸᓐ ᐊᓴᐲᓐ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᖅ᙮

ᒋᓵᐢ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ᐳᓂᐃᑊ ᐊᓴᐸ, ᒫᓄ ᑕᐡ ᐱ ᓄᐱ-ᓇᔑᔑᐌᑊ, ᓇᐧᑫᓐ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᒋᔅ ᑳᔦ ᐋᓐᒋᐳ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᐢ ᐊᓴᐱᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᓯᒥᐧᐋᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓈᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒍᓭᐧᐋᒃ ᑕᐡ, ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋᓵᐢ ᐅ ᑭᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫᒪᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑲᓐ ᑫᒋᐧᐋᑊ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᓯᒥᐧᐋᖅ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᐧᐋ-ᐱᑕᓴᐱᓂᒃ᙮

ᒋᓵᐢ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᓇᔑᔑᐌᑊ, ᓇᐧᑫᓐ ᑕᐡ ᑫᒪᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭᐧᐊᑊ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᒋᓴᓵᓐ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐊᓂ ᐋᓂᔑ ᐅᓈᐸᒫᒃ ᐋᐊᑕ ᒋᓵᐢ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑮᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ᙮

ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓵᐢ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓂᒫᒃ ᐊᐣᓂᔑᓐ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᐃᓂᓂ-ᐧᐋᓐ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᑯᒃ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᖅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᒋ ᑭᑮᓄᐊ-ᒪᐧᐋᒃ ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᑭᑮᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᒋᓵᐢ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒪ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᑯᐋᒃ ᐅᓵᓐ[9] ᐊᐳᒃ ᒍᔓᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ, ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐡ ᐊ ᓈᓂᑫ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᑯᐋᐧᐋᒃ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮[1] ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑭ ᓈᐧᐁᓐᑕᒧᑊ ᑭ ᐸᐹᐧᐃᒋᐧᐋᐧᐋᒃ ᒋᓵᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᓐᑖᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᐁᓂ ᐋᔑᑭᑐᓂᒃ᙮[2]

---

[9] "X ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᒃ ᐅᓭᓐ, ᓂ ᑭᓐᑫᓐᑖᑯᓐ ᓴ ᑭᐟ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐃᓐ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒥᔑᔑᔭᓐ᙮" (ᑲᓐ xvii. 6.)

[1] "ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑭᒪᓐ ᐊᐣᓂᔑᓐ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ, ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᒃ, ᒋ ᒫᒋᓈᓭᐧᐋᒃ ᒋ ᑭᑮᓄ-ᐊᒪᑫᓂᒃ᙮" (ᒫᖅ iii. 14.)

[2] "ᐱᒋᔅ ᐋ ᑭ ᓇᐧᑫᐧᐊᔑᐋᓐ, ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ, ᐊᐧᐁᓇᓐ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑫ ᓇᓯᑳᐧᐋᔮᓐᒃ? ᑭᓐ ᓴ ᑭᐟ ᐋᔭᓐ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᓇᓐ᙮" (ᑲᓐ vi. 67, 68.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᓭᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᐣ ᐱ ᓄᐱᓇᔑᔑᔪᒃ᙮ ᑯᓂᒪ ᑳᔭ ᑭᓐ ᑭ ᒌ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒪ ᒋ ᑭ ᐸᐹᐧᐃᒋᐧᐊᑎᐸᓐ ᑭᓭᐠ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑭᓭᐠ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᓀᔑᑫᐧᐃᓯᐧᐋᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ;[3] ᐅᓐᒋ, ᑳᔭ ᑭᒋᑭ-ᔑᑯᓂ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ[4] ᐊᐳᐤ ᑌᐯᓂᒋᑫᐤ, ᑳᔭ ᐅᑭᒪ ᒧᔕᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓇᐧᐋᓐ᙮[5] ᐊᐧᐊᔑᒉᐡ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᓭᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᐊᐲᐤ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ᙮[6] ᐋᐳᐤ ᓂᒋᑭᐧᐁᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓈᓐ᙮[7]

ᒧᔕᑊ ᑭᓭᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐸᓇᐧᐁ ᐁᔾᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐅ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᓭᐠ,[8] ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔭ ᒧᔕᑊ ᓂᐱᐧᐋ ᔦᓂᔾᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔾᐧᐋᓯᓐ᙮[9] ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᓭᐠ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄ-ᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐋᔭᑯᐧᓯᐧᐊᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒧᔕᑊ ᐧᐋᓭᐤ ᑭ ᐸᐹᐊᐢᑖᔕ-ᐧᐊᑊ᙮[1] ᒧᔕᑊ ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐊᑊ ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᒥᓂᐧᑫᐧᐊᑊ᙮

ᓇᓀᓐᑭᒪ ᑕᐡ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᑊ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑳᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔕᒥᑯᐧᐋᓐ,[2] ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᒥᑯᐧᐋᐤ ᐅᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᒥᓂᐤ ᒋ ᐧᐃᓯ-

---

[3] "ᐊᐱ ᑕᐤ ᓀᔑᑫᐃᓯᐧᐊᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ᙮" (ᒫᐤ iv. 34.)

[4] "ᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᒋᐧᐊᑊ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᐧᐊ ᐋᐳᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᔑᔭᐤ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xvi. 27.)

[5] "ᐅᑭᒪ ᑭᑦ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓂᔑᓇᐧᐊ, ᑳᔭ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᐤ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xiii. 13.)

[6] "ᐁᐲᐤ ᓵᑭᐃᔑᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᒥ ᐁᐲᐤ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᓇᑯᐤ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xv. 9.)

[7] "ᓵᔾᑭᐊᐧᑲ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓂᓂᓇᐧᐊ᙮" (ᒍᓐ xv. 15.)

[8] "ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐃᐧᑭᓯᒪ ᑳᐃᓐ ᐅᑦ ᐋᔾᓯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᐤ ᐅᑎᐧᑳᓐ᙮" (ᓘᐠ ix. 58.)

[9] "ᒥᓂᑯᐤ ᑕᐤ ᓂᓐ ᑳᔭ ᑭᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮" (ᒫᑲᐤ xvii. 27.)

[1] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐤ ᑭᓭᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔭᑯ ᐱᒨᑌᐤ, ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᒧᓈᐃᐸᓵᓂᐤ᙮" (ᒍᓐ iv. 6.)

[2] "ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᑕᐤ ᑭ ᐃᐃᓯᓂᐧᐊᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᒪᓂᑎᐧᑳᓀᐱᓈᓂᐤ ᒪᓄᒥᓇᓐ, ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᐊᐧᒪᓂᐤ᙮" (ᒫᑲᐤ xii. 1.)

Digitized by Google

ᓂᐧᐋᐠ᙮[3] ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓅᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒥᑫᓯ ᐋᐳᐠ ᓈᓂᓐᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒥ ᐸᐹᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒫ-ᔑᑫᐧᔨᓅᑖᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ᙮[4]

ᐃᑭᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯᐧᐊᑊ ᒫᔦ ᑯᑕᑭᔦᑊ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑊ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᑭᐢᑲᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᐹᒌᓯᐧᐃᓂᓇ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᓐ ᐱᓂ ᐊᑳᐧᑲᓐ ᒥ ᐱᓐᒋᑌᐁᐢᑲᐧᐋᓂᐠ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒥᓄᓯᓂᐠ᙮[5] ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐠ ᒥᓄᓯᐠ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐠ ᒥᓄᓯᓯᐧᐊᑊ; ᐋᐳᐠ ᐁᐢᑲᒼ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᐧᓄᓂᒥᑎᓯᐧᐊᑊ᙮[6] ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᐧᐊᑊ ᒥ ᓵᑭᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐃᔦᓐ᙮[7]

S.M. 1. ᐢᐧᐁᐣᑖᑯᓯᐧᐊᑊ,
ᒣᓄᑐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ,
ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐣᐠ,
ᑳᔦ ᐋᐢᒪᐧᐋᐠ᙮

2. ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂ,
ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓈᐧᐊᐠ,
ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑎᓂᑯᐧᐊᑊ ᑕᐦ,
ᒫᒪᑲᐠ ᐋᐳᐃᐣ᙮

3. ᒥᓄᑐᑕᑯᐧᐊᑊ
ᑭ ᐃᐣᑖᒪᑯᐧᐋᐠ,
ᐃᐤ ᒥᐧᓈᒋᒍᐃᓂᓂ,
ᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐧᐋᐠ᙮

---

[3] "ᓂᑯᑕᐊᐢ ᐃᐧᑫ ᒫᐢᑫ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᐋᐣ ᐅ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᐣᐠ᙮" (ᓘᐠ x. 38.)

[4] "ᑳᐃᐣ ᓈ ᓂ ᐧᑲᔦᑯᑭᐧᔨᓯᒥᐣ ᑭ ᓴᒪᐦᑖᓂᐃᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔦᐣᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᐦ ᐋᔦᐧᐊ ᒪᒋᐊᔫᐠ?" (ᒍᐣ viii. 48.)

[5] "ᓄᐣᑯᐢ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐱᓂᓵᐧᐋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᑭᑐᐃᐣ ᐅᐣᒥ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᐣᑖᒪᐃᓂᓇᑯᐠ᙮" (ᒍᐣ xv. 3.)

[6] "ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑫ ᐸᑭᓈᑎᐧᐊᑊ ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓇᐧᐋ ᐁᐣᑕᔑᐧᐊᐠ ᑫ ᑭᒥ ᐃᓅᐣ-ᑖᑯᓯᐧᑫᐣ᙮" (ᓘᐠ xxii. 24.)

[7] "ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᓯᑳᑯᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐊᑲᓇᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᑕᐦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ, ᒪᒋᓂᐢᐃᐣ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᓄᓴᐃᐣ ᐱᐸᑭᒥᑯᓈᐣ᙮" (ᒫᑿᐤ xv. 23.)

Digitized by Google

[illegible]

Digitized by Google

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐸᒥᑖᑲᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑳᓵᐧᐋᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐣᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐧᐋᐦ ᒋ ᒧᐢᑭᓄᐸᑐᐧᐋᐦ ᐊᔦᐣ ᐅᒧᑖᓴᐱᑯᐣ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐋᓵᐧᐋᐦ ᐧᐃᑯᐣᑎᐧᐃᓂᐤ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒨᐧᐋᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᓭᒥᓈᐸᐧᐃᑐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓃᑕᒼ ᑭᒋ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ᙮ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭ ᓭᒥᓈᐸᐧᐃᑐᐦ ᒋᓴᐢ᙮ ᑫᓇᐃᐤ ᑳᓚᓕᐤ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑕᔑ ᑭᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐦ᙮

ᑯᓂᒪ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᐊᐧᐃᓴᒃ ᑖ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ ᐅᐅ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑕᐤ᙮ ᓇᒪᐣᒌᑐᒃ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᒫᒪᑳᒋᐃᔑᒋᑫᐦ?

ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐤ ᐅ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑎᓈᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐹᓵᐧᑳᐢ ᑭ ᐅᐧᑭᔦᒥᑯᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮

ᐋᐳᐦ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᓵᐧᑳᔐᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᐧᑭᔦᒥᑯᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᐦ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐦ᙮ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ, "ᐋ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᐣ᙮"

7s. 1. ᑭ ᐃᑯᒫᑲᓂᐃᐦ,
ᐃᒪ ᐃᑎᑫᐃᓂᐣᒃ
ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑎᓂᐧᐁ ᓴ
ᑭ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐃᐦ᙮

2. ᓇᐦᑫ, ᑭᓄᐣᑌᓴᐧᐋᐦ,
ᒋᓴᐢ, ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅᐣᒋ
ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᓭᒥᓈᐸ
ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑕᒪᐧᐋᐣ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐧᓐ 20.

ᓃᑕᒼ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᒪᒫᑲᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐃᐧᓐ᙮

ᒫ i. 1—11.

ᐋᔩ ᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓇᑖᓀ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐢᑲᒼ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐠ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᒪᐋᐧᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᐋᐧᑳᐃᑲᓂᒥᐋᐧᓐ᙮ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑳ ᐃᐧᓇᑖᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑑᒫᐸᓇ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᓇᓐᑑᒫᐸᓇ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑯᓀᑫ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᐧᑯᓇᑎᐃᐧᓂᐣ; ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᓇ ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔩ, ᑳᔭ ᒋᔫᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑳᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐊᐧᓐ᙮ ᐊᓄᐤ ᑳᔭ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐠ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔩᐊᐧᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᐧᑯᓇᑎᐃᐧᓂᐣ᙮

ᔓᒥᓈᐳ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᐟ ᒋ ᒥᓂᑫᐋᐧᐤ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐋᐧᑯᒪᓇᐧᑕ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐸᓐᑭ ᐁᑕ ᑭ ᐋᔮᔪᐋᐧᐤ ᐃᐧᐸᐤ ᑭ ᒌᑭᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᔓᒥᓈᐳ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒼ ᑭ ᑎᐱᐢᓯᓄᐠ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓇᑕᒼ ᒋ ᒥᓈᐤ ᔓ ᒥᓈᐳᓂ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐧᑳᐃᑲᓂᐤ ᓈᓂᓇᐨ ᐊᔦᓐ ᑭᒋ ᐅᔪᑖᔭᐱᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐸᓀᓐ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔩᔭᓂᐤ, ᒫᓄ ᔪᐢᑭᓀᐸᑐᔦᐠ ᓂᐱ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᔦᓐ ᑭᒋ ᐅᔪᑖᔭᐱᑯᓐ᙮

ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᑕᑲ ᒥᓇᐹᔦᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑌᐯᓐᑖᐣ ᐅᐅ ᐋᐧᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ: ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐋᐧᐋᐧᓐ ᑕᐢ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᒥᓂᑫᐧᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐋᓐᑎ ᓴ ᐃᐧᓐ ᐁᐧᓀᒋᒪᑲᐠ ᐅᐅ ᒥᓄ ᔓᒥᓈᐳ? ᑳᔭ ᑫᐧᑯᓀᓂᐃᐧᔓᒥᓈᐳ ᐅᐅ?

ᒋᓴᐢ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᔓᒥᓈᐳ-ᐃᐧᑐᓈᐸᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐊᔦᓐ ᑭᒋ ᐅᔪᑖᔭᐱᑯᓐ. ᐦ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᔑᑭᓂᑳᑌᓂᐠ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐸᒥᒌᑲᓇᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑳᔮᐚᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐎᓐᑖᓇᐗ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐚᒃ ᒋ ᒧᔥᑭᓄᐸᑐᐚᒃ ᐊᓯᓐ ᐅᒧᒑᔭᐱᑯᓐ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐚᒃ ᐎᑯᓐᑎᐎᓂᔅ ᐚᐎᓐᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒨᐚᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ ᑭ ᔐᒥᓈᐳᐎᑐᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓃᑕᒻ ᑭᒋ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐎᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑐᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓭᔅ᙮ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐎᓐ ᓴ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᐱᓂ ᑭ ᔐᒥᓈᐳᐎᑐᒃ ᒋᓭᔅ᙮ ᑫᓇᐃᐢ ᑳᓚᓚᐢ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑕᔑ ᑭᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ᙮

ᑯᓂᒪ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒻ ᐊᐎᔭᒃ ᑖ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒻ ᐅᐅ ᐚᐸᓐᑕᐢ᙮ ᓇᒪᓐᒌᑐᒃ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓭᔅ ᐌᓐᒋ ᒫᒪᑳᒋᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ?

ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᑐᑕᔅ ᐅ ᐚᐸᓐᑎᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐗᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐹᔭᑿᔅ ᑭ ᐅᑵᓯᒥᑯᒃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

ᐋᐳᒃ ᑫᑫᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᔭᑿᔐᓂᒥᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐅᑵᓯᒥᑯᒃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒥᑯᒃ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ᙮ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐚᒃ, "ᐋ ᑫᑫᑦ ᐚᐊᐤ ᒋᓭᔅ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑵᓯᓐ᙮"

78\. 1. ᑭ ᐃᑯᒫᑲᓂᐃᒃ,
ᐃᒪ ᐃᑎᑫᐃᓂᓐᒃ
ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᑎᓂᐌ ᓴ
ᑭ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐃᒃ᙮

2\. ᓇᐦᑫ, ᑭᓄᓐᑌᓴᐚᒃ,
ᒋᓭᔅ, ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ
ᓂᐱᐗ ᔐᒥᓈᐳ
ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑕᒪᐚᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 21.

ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᓇᓐ.

ᒍᐣ vi. 11—16.

ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑳ ᓯᒥᓈᐳᐧᐃᑐᐠ ᓂᐱᓂ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᐹᑖᐳᓐ ᐋᓈᓄᐠ ᐁᑐᓐᑕᐧᑲᑫᐣ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒼ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᔅ. ᐋᐳᐠ ᑫ ᑭᐸᓐᐧᑫᓂᔅ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᓵᐸᓈᓐ, ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭᒐᑕᐧᐊ-ᑫᓈᓐ ᑫᑭᐱᑌᓂᐠ, ᑳᔭ ᑐᑖᐧᐁᓯᓂᐠ ᒋ ᐋᓂᒦᑯᓯᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᓐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᒋᐧᐃᔦᐧᓂᐠ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐱᒧᐦᑌᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᓐ.

ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐹᑕᐧᑭᔑᐦ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᐅᑌᓈᐦ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐋᔮᑯᓯᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᓯᑳᑯᓐ, ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᐠ ᒋ ᓴᐧᐁᓂᒫᐠ ᑳᔭ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐧᐋᐠ.

ᑳ ᐧᐃᑳᐟ ᒋᓴᔅ ᓂᒥᔑ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᓂᓴᐧᐋᓯᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔭ ᓂᐣᑐᑕᒥᐃᑯᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓂᒫᓯᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐋᒋᐋᐣ ᑕᐦ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑖᐧᐋᐣ.[8]

ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓇᐧᐋᒋᐋᐣ ᑳ ᑲᑭᐸᓐᐧᑫᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, "ᐧᐊᐸᓐ ᓴ," ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐱᐠ ᑳᔭ ᑐᐱᐠ ᑭ ᓇᐋᐱᐠ.[9]

ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᑌᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᓐᒋᑕᐧᐊᑫᓈᓐ ᓇᐧᑫᓐ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐅᓐᓯᑌᐧᐊᓐ ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑕᒧᐧᐊᓐ.

ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳ ᓂᑖᐧᐁᓯᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᔮᒥᓇᒧᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᑌᓇᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱ ᑕᐦ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᔮᓂᐠ ᐅᓴᓐ,

[8] "ᐅ ᑭ ᔮᒥᓈᓐ ᑕᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᓂᐠ, ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐋᒋᐋᓐ." (ᒍᐣ vi. 40.)

[9] ᒍᐣ xviii. 42.

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑕᔅ "ᑕ ᘁᓂᑳᑌ!" ᓇᐧᑫᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ-
ᑌᓇᕓᔮᐨ ᑭ ᐱᓂᐢᑯᐢᑎᓂ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓅ ᐋᓂᒥᑖᑯᓯᒃ᙮[1]

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑳᔑᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᓂᐯ-
ᐧᐃᓂᔥ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᑕᔅ, "ᑭᓇ
ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑭ ᑖ ᓇᐍᓐᑕᒪ ᓈ ᒥᓅᐱᒫᑎᓯᐃᑯᔮᓐ?" ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ
ᑳ ᐋᑯᓯᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᑖ ᓇᐍᓐᑕᒪ
ᒥᓅᐱᒫᑎᓯᐃᑯᔩᓐ᙮

ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ, "ᐸᓯᐧᑭᓐ ᓴ, ᐅᑖᐱᓇᓐ ᑭ ᓂ-
ᐯᐧᐃᓐ, ᐱᒧᐢᑖᓐ ᑕᔅ᙮" ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᒼ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ, ᑳᓴ
ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᑕᔅ ᐊᑖᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᒃ; ᐋᐳᒃ ᐊᑖᔅ
ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᔅᑲᐧᐃᓯᐋᓐ᙮[2]

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑳᔑᑲᑉ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐋᔮᑉ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᔥ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒫᒃ
ᐃᓂᓂᐊᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᐯᔑᑉ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑫᑎᒫᑭᓯᓂᒃ ᐃᐧᑫ-
ᐧᐊᓐ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ ᓄᐱᒃ ᐳᐧᑲᐧᐃᑲᓄᔅᑲ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ
ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᐅᒪᐱᐧᑫᓅᒃ᙮ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭᐃᑖᓐ, "ᑭᓇ ᐃᐧᑫ
ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᓇᐧᐋᒋᐃᓐ," ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑳ ᓵᒥᓈᒃ, ᓇᐧᑫᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ
ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓯ ᐃᐧᑫ ᑭ ᐧᑳᔭᑯᑳᐸᐧᐃ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒨᔮᐧᐁᒫᒃ
ᑭᘁᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮[3]

ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒨᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐊᑖᔅ ᑳ ᑭ
ᓂᐳᓂᒃ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒉᔅ ᒉᒪᑳᑌᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᐊᐹᒃ
ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓅᐱᒫᑎᓯᐋᒃ ᐋᔩᔮᑯᓯᓂᒃ᙮

[1] ᒫᒃ vii. 32—35.
[2] ᒐᓐ v. 5—9.
[3] ᓘᒃ xiii. 11—13.

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᒉᐧᑲ ᐱᒧᓭᐠ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑭᒋ ᒥᑲᓈᕽ, ᐹᒌᐳᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓄᐱᓇᓂᑯᐠ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᒪ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑐᒨᒃ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᐧᐁᓂᐠ᙮ ᒉᐧᑲ ᑕᔥ ᐱᒪᐧᐊᐊᓂᑎᐧᐋᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐸᑭᔥᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᓈᓂᐠ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ, ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᓇᐃᑲᐧᐋᐧᐊᐠ ᑕᔥ᙮ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓄᐱᓇᑐᐠ, ᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᓈᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᒋ ᓇᐃᑲᐧᐋᑲᓃᐧᐃᓂᐠ᙮ ᒥ ᐁᑕᒻ ᑭ ᐯᔑᑯᓂᐠ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔨ᙮

ᒋᓴᔅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᑭ ᒫᐧᐃᓂᐠ᙮ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᐯᔓᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᔨᑲᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, “ᒫᓄ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᒪᐧᐃᑫᓐ;” ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᒥᓇᕽ ᑲᔥᑭᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᒪᔑ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐃᑳᑌᔨᓄᐸᓐ ᐁᔑ ᐊᑌᓂᒃ ᐧᐃᔭᐤ ᐋᐊᐆ ᐃᓂᓂ᙮

ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, “ᐅᓂᔥᑲᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᓐ ᑭᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ!” ᐹᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᓈᒪᑕᐱ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐋᓂᒥᑖᑯᔨ; ᐅᒍᒍᒪᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, “ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᐧᑭᔅ ᓇᔥᑫ ᓂ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧᐊ᙮”

ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ, “ᒥ ᓴ ᐹᔭᐧᑳᔥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐅ ᑲᔥᑭᐋᓐ ᓀᐳᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒧᓂᐠ᙮”

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐎᓐ 22.

ᒣᒋ ᐃᔑᐁᐱᓯᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓵᒪᓐ᙮

ᓗᒃ vii. 36—ᐱᓂᐦ ᐁᔕ ᐃᐦᐧᑲᔦᒃ ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ᙮

ᑯᓂᒪ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑖ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐧᑫᑯᓀᓐ ᒫᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᐠ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐢ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐢ?

ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓇᐢ ᓴ ᒪᒋᐃᐦᑯᑌᐢ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

ᐧᑫᑯᓀᓐ ᑕᐦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᑯᓯᓂᒡ ᒋ ᐃᐦᑖᓂᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᒋᐃᐦᑯᑌᐢ?

ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᒡ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᒪᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᐅᑌᐃ᙮

ᓀᐱᒡ ᒋᓴᐠ ᐅ ᑲᐦᑭᑐᓇ ᒋ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᒫᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑲᐦᑭᑐᓇ ᒋ ᒥᓄᓯᓂᒃ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᒋᓴᐠ ᐅ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓯᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔦᓐ ᑳ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔦᓐᑕᓯᓂᒡ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ᙮

ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂ ᑳ ᑎᐸᒋᒪ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑭ ᑲᐦᑭᑐᓯᒃ ᒋ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔦᓐᑕᐢ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᐧᑫ ᓂ ᑳ ᑎᐸᒋᒪ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔦᓐᑕᐢ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐋᓇᑎᓯᐸᓐ, ᓂᑯᑎᓐᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑑᒫᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒋ ᐱ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᓂᒃ ᐅᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᐢ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᓯᓐ ᐋᓇ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑑᒫᒡ; ᐊᓂᐦ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐅ ᐧᐃᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᐟ ᐃᔑᑭᐧᓭᓂᒡ, ᒋᓴᐠ ᑕᐦ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᓇᓐᑐᒥᑯᒡ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ (ᓵᒪᓐ ᒋ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ) ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ

Digitized by Google

ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᒥᔪᑐᑕ·ᐋᓯᓈ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐋ·ᐋᒃ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᓯᓈ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ·ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᔪ ᐋᓇᒥᑲ·ᐋᓯᓈ᙮

ᐯᔑᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᓵᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ·ᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᐡ, ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ·ᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐯᓫᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᓯᑲ·ᐋᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒪ·ᐃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐹ-ᑖᓯᒃ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᔭ·ᑳᕒᓂᒫᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒪ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐋ·ᐯᔦᓇᑖᒪᑯᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯ·ᐃᓐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᑕᒪ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐋᒃ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᑯ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᑕᒪ ᒋ ᑐᑕᐡ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒋ ·ᐋᐸᓇᑎᓈᒃ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐅ ᑭᐱᑐᓐ ᓂᐱ·ᐊ ᐋᐱᒋ ·ᐁᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᑊ ᐳ-ᓵᓂ·ᑳᓂᓂ᙮ ᒣ·ᑲ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓇ·ᐁᑳᐸ·ᐃᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋᑲ·ᐋᐱ, ᐅᐟ ᐅᒋᑲ·ᐋᐱ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒫᓵ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐅᓯᑎᓂᐡ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐸᓐᑭ-ᓯᓂᓂ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᓯᐱᑭᓯᑌᓈᒃ, ᑫᒋ·ᐋᑊ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᒥᓂᓯᓯᓈᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐯᓐᑯᓯᑌ'ᓈᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐳᓵᓂ·ᑳᓂᓂ ·ᐋᑭᒥᓯᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅ-ᒍᒋᓐᑕᒍ·ᐋᓐ ᐅᓯᑎᓂ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇ·ᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐋᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᓯ; ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᑕᒪ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃ·ᑫ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯ, ᐊᓅᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓂ·ᐁᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᑭᓴᐡ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᐡ ᐅᐟ ᐃᑯᑕᒍ·ᐃᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐋᓐ, "ᓂᑭᑫᓇᑖᓇ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃ·ᑫ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐹᒌᓯᒃ; ᓂ ·ᐁᐯᓐᑕᒍ·ᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ, ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂ ᓵᑭᐃᑊ᙮" ·ᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᐱ·ᐊ ᐋ·ᐋᔑᒣᐢ ᓂ ᓵᑭᐃᑊ ᐊᐲᒃ ᑭᓐ᙮ ᑭᓐ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᓂᐱ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᔑᓯ ᒋ ᑭᓯᓯᐸᑑᔮᓐ ᓂᓯᐟ, ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓯᓯᐸᑐᓐ ᓂ ᓯᑎᓂ ᐅᐟ ᐅᓐᒋᑲ·ᐋᐱ·ᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᑭᓐ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᑭ ᐅᒋᒥᓰᓐ, ᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐸᓀ ᑳ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓈᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᓂᑐᓰᓐ ᑭ ᐅ ᒍᒋᓐᑕᐦ ᓂᓯᑎᓂ᙮ ᑭᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᔑᓯ ᒣᓄᒫᐧᑲᒃ ᐸᔮᓂᐧᑳᓐ, ᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑫᒋᐧᐋᒃ ᓂᓯᑎᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓰᑭᓈᓐ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ “ᑲᑭᓇ ᔮ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑕᒫᑯ᙮”

ᑫᑫᐨ ᔭ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ, ᐊᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐋᐸᒋ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑫᓐᑕᒼ, ᑳᔦ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓀᓂᒍ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒍᒋ-ᑫᓐᑕᓯ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓀᓂᒍᓯ, ᑭ ᓂᐢᑳᑌᓐᑕᒼ ᑕᐢ᙮

ᒥ ᔭ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᓄᓐᑯᒼ ᐁᔑᐍᐱᓯᒃ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᒣᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᒃ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒫᓂᒃ;[4] ᑭᐢᐸᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐊ-ᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᐱᓯᐢᑫᓐᑕᓯᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑕᒫ-ᐧᐋᓯᓐ, ᒥ ᔭ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒪᑳᑌᓂᒧᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᔮᑭᑐᓯᓐ, ᒪᑳᑌᓂᒧᐧᐃᓂᓂ᙮[5] ᐋᓇ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐱᓄ-ᒌᔑᐧᐃᐠ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᐹᑖᐸᓇᑎᓂ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐱ-ᑌᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦ ᒋ ᐃᑖᐢᒃ᙮

ᑕᒫ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᐅ ᐅ ᑫᓄᓐᑕᒧᐧᑫᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐊᐧᐯ-ᔦᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ! ᑕᒪ ᔭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐅ ᑫ ᐧᐊᐸᓐᑕᒧᐧᑫᓐ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᒃ ᐱᓂ ᐊᒦᐧᑲᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ

[4] “ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓐ ᐧᐋᐃᓐᑕᒪᓐ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐃᓂᓈᓂᓐ, ᐧᐃᓐ ᔭ ᐧᑳᔦᐧᑫᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᑳᔦ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᒋ ᐧᐁᐱᓇᒪᐃᓂᓇᓐ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᓈᓂᓐ᙮” (1 ᒡ i. 9.)

[5] “ᒐ ᒥᑳᑲᓂᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐋᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐋᓂᒧᒥᓐ ᐁᓯᔭ, ᑳᔦ ᐸᐢᑯᑳᓐ ᐊᐧᐁ-ᓯᒋᑲᓂᓐ᙮” (ᒍᒃ xviii).

Digitized by Google

ᐅᑌᐃᕽ ᑕᓂᓯᓂᒃ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑐᑖᑯᐸᓐ ᐚᐄᓇᑫ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑭᓇ-
ᐍᓯᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐏᓐ ᐅᓇᑭ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑫ
ᐚᐯᔦᓇᑖᒣᐸᓐ ᒪᑭᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐏᓂᓂ ᐅᓇᑭ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓴᑭ-
ᐃᓇᑎᐸᓐ, ᒫᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᑫ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐤ ᓵᑭᐋᐸᓐ᙮

C.M. 1. ᑭᓇᐘ ᐹᔦᑖᓯᔦᐠ;
ᓇᐦᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᑫ,
ᒪᐃ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅᓯᑎᓂᓐᐠ,
ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑭᒧᐤ᙮

2. ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ,
ᐱᒫᑭᐃᑎᓯ;
ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐹᑖᓯᐃᓐ,
ᐍᐱᓂᑳᑌᓂ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒫᑫᐏᓐ 23.

ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᑎᕽ ᑭᑭᑲᒥᕽ.

ᓘᐠ viii. 22—25.

ᐁᔅᑲᒪ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐳᓯ ᓈᐱᑳᓂᕽ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓃᐤ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐋᒪᐚᑲᓇᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᔅ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐤ ᐏᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐍ ᐯᔑᐠ ᓈᐱᑳᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓇᑖᓇ; ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑳᔦ ᒐᓐ ᑳᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐤ ᐏᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓇᑖᓇ, ᐋᐱᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓇᑕᒨᐠ ᐁᔅᑲᒪ ᑭ ᐚᐃᐋᐚᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᓈᐱᑳᓂᐘ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒪᐚᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐳᓯᐸᔪᐠ ᓈᐱᑳᓂᕽ, ᒣᑳ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔫᐚᐤ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᓄᑎᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᔪᐱᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᒪᒫᓐᑳᔅᑲ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒫᐊᓐ ᓈᐱᑳᓐ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᓯᓯᑲᐊᓐ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒪᐚᑲᓇᐠ ᑭ ᓵᑭᓯᐚᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓇᑕᒨᐠ ᑯᓂᒪ ᑭ ᑳ ᓂᓵᐸᐍᒥᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐍᐸᒃ ᓂᐹᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᔅ, ᐅᑖᑲᓂᕽ ᑭᔑᓐᑭᔑᕽ; ᐋᓇ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒪᐧᑌᓄᐧᐁᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌᔮᔥᑳᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒪᒋᒥᑯᓰᓐ᙮

ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐊᑲᓇᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃᓇᓂᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑯᒡ ᑕᔥ, 'ᐅ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔮᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓈ ᓂᓐᑯᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᓰ; ᓂᐸᓈ-ᑎᓯᒥᓐ ᓴ! ᒫᓄ ᓈ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑐᓂᒥᔑᓈᓐ ᒋ ᓂᐴᔮᕽ?'

ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔥᑳ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑖᓐ ᑭᓄᑎᓂᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ, 'ᐯᑲ ᓴ!' ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᑖᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓂᐱᓂ, ᑭᐃᑭᑐᒡ, 'ᓂᐱ ᐯᑲ ᓴ!' ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐚᓈᑎᕽ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᓵᓂ ᐚᔮᒃ ᑭᒋᑲᒥ, ᑳᔦ ᑐᐱᒡ ᑭ ᐚᓈᑎᓐ᙮

ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓅᓈᓐ ᐅᐧ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐊᑲᓇᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᒡ, 'ᐋᓃᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᓴᑭᓯᔭᒃ?' 'ᐧᑫᑯᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑌᐧᐯ-ᔭᓐᑕᓯᐧᐁᒃ ᑭ ᑲᔥᑭᑐᔮᓐ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓂᓇᑯᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐦᓐᐧᐁᓂ-ᒥᓂᓇᑯᒃ?'

ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒪ ᓴ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᒋᓄᑏᓂᓂᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭᐊᓂᒫᐅ-ᑯᐧᐋᒡ ᐋᓇᐧᐄᓐ ᑭ ᓂᐹᒡ᙮ ᑳᔦ ᑲᔥᑭᑐ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒫᒡ ᐋᓇᐧᐄᓐ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐹᒡ᙮

ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᔥ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐋᔩᑎᐧᐊᒃ, 'ᑫᑫᑦ ᒪ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ᙮' ᐊᐳᒃ ᐋᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᓄᑎᓂᓂᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᒫᓐᑲᔥᑳᓂᒃ ᐅᓄᓐᑖᑯᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐊ ᐱᓐ-ᓯᓐᑖᑯᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫ·ᐃᓐ 24.

ᒉᕆᐢ ᐅᑖᓂᓴᓇ᙮

ᓗᒃ viii. 41 ᐱᓂᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ᙮

ᓂᑐᑕᐊᒻ ·ᐋᔮᓇᑎᓯᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒉᕆᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᓯᑲ·ᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓱᑕ·ᐋᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᒃ, ‘ᓂᓐᑖᓂᐢ ᓴ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑐᓯ; ᑭ ᓇᓇᓐᑐᒥᓐ ᒋ ᐱᓈᓯᑲ·ᐋᒃ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᒥᓄᐱᒫᑎᓯᐋᒃ᙮’

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭ·ᐁ ·ᐃᒋ·ᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ᙮ ᒣ·ᑳ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔕ·ᐋᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑖᑲᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᑌᐸᑭᐡᑳᑯ·ᐋᓐ ᒉᕆᐢ ᐅ ·ᐋᔫᐃᑳᓂᐡ ᑭ ᐅᓐᑐᓴᓂᒃ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒃ ᑕᐡ, ‘ᐋᑳᔕ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᐡ·ᑳ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃ·ᑫᓴᐢ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐋᑳᔕ ᑕ ᑭ ᑳᐡᑭᑐ’ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᒃ ᒋ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧ·ᐋᒃ᙮’

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒉᕆᓴᓐ, ‘ᒫᓄ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᓯᑭ-ᓯᑫᓐ, ᐊᐳᒃ ᓂ ᑳ ᑳᐡᑫᑐᓈ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒧᐊᒃ ᐋᓇ ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒃ᙮’

ᐋᐱ ᑕᐡ ᐗ·ᑭᔒᐠ ·ᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐋᔫᓂᒃ ᑕ·ᐃᔨᑉ ᐅᐅᒪ ·ᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᒫᓐ ᑕᐡ ᓂᓯᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓐ ᒋᐱᓐᑎᑫᓂᒃ (·ᐃᓇ·ᐊ ᐱᑕᐡ, ᒉᒻᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᒑᓐ) ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐡ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᓂᐳᒃ ᐃ·ᑫᓴᐢ ᐊᓃᑭᑐᓐ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᐤ ᓈᓯᑲ·ᐋᓐ ᓂᐯ·ᐃᓂᐠ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᓂᓂᒃ᙮ ᐹᑖᐳᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔫ·ᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒪ·ᐃ·ᐋᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑖᑐᓯ·ᐋᒃ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᓇᒋ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃ·ᑫᓴᓐᓴᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ‘ᒥᒥᓂᒃ ᑭᔥᑯᐧᐁᔦᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒪᐧᐃᔦᒃ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᓴᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᐳᓯ ᓂᐹ ᐁᑕᒻ᙮’[6]

ᓂᐹ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋᓄᒋᒍᐋᐠ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐋᔫᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᐱᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ ‘ᓂᐹ;’ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐋᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᔥᑭᑐᓂᐠ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒍᐋᐠ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯᓇᐧᐊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐲᓐᑎᑲᒥᒄ ᒋ ᐋᔫᔦᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓵᑲᐊᒎᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᓵᑲᐊᒍᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐃᑳᑌ ᐃᔥᐧᑲᓐᑌᒻ᙮ ᒥ ᐁᑕᒻ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᓴᐢ ᐅ ᓂᑭᑯᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐱᑕᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᒉᒻᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᒐᓐ ᑳ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᑯᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᐱᓐᑎᑲᒥᒄ ᒋ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᒉᐧᑳ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓯᒋᑫᐠ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᓵᑭᓂᒋᓈᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᓴᓐᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ‘ᐅᓂᔥᑳᓐ!’ ᓇᐧᑫᓐ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ, ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᓴ ᑯ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ ᐅ ᓂᐯᐧᐃᓂᕽ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐸᐹᒍᐢ ᐱᓐᑎᑲᒥᕽ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᓴᐢ ᐊᔓᓂᓯᓐ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᑭᑭᓄᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐲᑖᑎᓯ᙮ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒫᓄ ᐊᔥᒫᔦᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑖ ᐧᐃᓯᓂ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᒍᒍᒥᒪ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑲᑌᓐᑕᒎᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓯᒋᑫᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮

10s. 1. ᐧᐋᐸᒥᒃ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᐧᐁᐠ!
ᐄᐧᑫᓴᓐᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐱᒋᐹᓈᐠ,
ᐧᐁᐃᐱᐧᑕ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᓄᐳᔦᒃ,
ᓈᓯᑳᒃ X ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᔦᒃ᙮

2. ᓇ! ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᐃᐧᑫᓴᐢ ᐅᓂᔥᑳᓐ,’
ᐋᐤ ᓴ, ᐸᓯᐧᑭᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓯᓂᓐ,
ᐧᐃᐹᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓂᒪᔦᒃ,
ᑫᓴᐢ ᑳ ᑐᑕᒪᒃ ᐃᓯᒋᑫᔦᒃ᙮

[6] ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐃᓐ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐧᐁᓐᑕᑎᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᓈᐠ ᐋᐃᔫᓐ ᓅᒉᓂᐠ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ “ᓂᐹ᙮” ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐊᔫ ᑭᓂᐳᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᓴᐢ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐎᓐ 25.

ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᐺᑫᔑᑲᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑯᐊᒃx

ᒪᑎᐤ xiv. 13—22.

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐱᐧᑲᑌᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᑯᐠ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐹᑖᒧᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓈᓂᑯᐣ: ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᑲᑭᑭᒫᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ, ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᒫᐧᐊᒋ ᐅᔦᒪᐧᐊᐣ ᐅᓇᒋ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᐨ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐠ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓇᒋᐹᐠ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐅᓇᒋx

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐁᓂ ᐅᓈᑭᔑᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᔦᑳᑯᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐠ ᑕᐢ, ‘ᓇᐢᑫ, ᐋᓵ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓈᑯᔑᐣ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓈ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓄᓂᒦᔦᐧᐋᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ’ ᒋ ᑭᐧᐁᐧᐋᐠ? ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᐧᐁᐱᔦᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᐣ ᑭ ᐧᐃᔦᓂᔦᓂᐠ ᑲᐯᑳᔑᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᔦ ᒋ ᑭᐧᐁᓂᓵᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔦᑯᔦᓂᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐧᐃᔦᓂᓂᐠx ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓈ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᑖ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᔦᓈᐧᐊ ᒋ ᐊᓭᒣᐧᑲ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ?’

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ ᑕᐢ ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂ ᑖ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᔩᒥᐣ ᒋ ᐊᓭᒪᐣᑭᐧᑕ,’ ᐋᐳᐠ ᓈᓇᐣ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐺᑫᔑᑲᓇᒃ ᑳᔦ ᓂᔑᐣ ᑭᑯᐋᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᓂᐣᐨ ᐋᔾᐧᐋᒥᐣx ᓇᐯᑳᑕᒼ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐠ ᐹᑖᒧᓄᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᒃx ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᒦᓄ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓇᐧᐋᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᐅᓇᐱᐧᐋᐠ ᒥᑕᐢᑯᔦᐧᐊᑲᐤ; ᐱ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᓈᔦᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐺᑫᔑᑲᓇᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑯᐋᒃx ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ

Digitized by Google

ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᒡ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐹᑖᐳᓱᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᑭᒋ ᓈᐧᓇᒃ ᑭ ᑕᔑᐧᐊᒃ ᓇᐯᐧᐊᒃ, ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱᓲᒋᓴᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐹᑖᐳᓱᐧᐊᒃ᙮

ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑲᓇᐸᒡ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᐋᔦᑯᓯᐧᑳᐸᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐱᓲᒋᓴᒃ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐅᓈᑯᔑᓂᓂᒃ ᒋ ᓂᐸᐧᐋᒡ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐊᓵ ᒋ ᐊᓂ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓵᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓴᒫᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓈᐯᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱᓲᒋᓴᓐ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐊᓐ ᒥᒌᑳᕽ᙮ ᒋᓵᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᑯᐋᓐ; ᐃᐢᐱᒥᕽ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑯᒪᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓈ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᒋᒥᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐸᐧᑫᐱᓈᒡ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒥᓈᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒡ, ᐋᐤ ᓴ ᐊᓵᒫᔦᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑯᐋᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒥᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒡ, 'ᐅᐅ ᑳᔦ ᐊᓵᒫᔦᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒋ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐋᒡ᙮'

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᓯᓐ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑳᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑯᐋᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᒥᒋᒻ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓵᐢ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐲᓵᑯᐋᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᑳᔮᒡ ᒋ ᑎᐱᐢᑯᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᑭᐢᐳᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐱᐧᐃᔑᓐ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑯᐋᓐ ᒥᓂᒃ ᒉᒫᓂᓯᐧᐋᒡ᙮

ᒋᓵᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᒋ ᒍᐢᑭ-ᓇᒥᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐱᐧᐊᓐᒋᑲᓂᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐢᐧᑲᓐᒋᑲᓂᔪ, ᐧᐊᑕᐱᐧᐊᔑᕽ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐃᓴ ᐊᑐᓂᒡ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑳ ᐃᐢᐧᑲᒍᓴᑭᓇᒍᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐱᐧᐊᓐᒋᑲᓂᓂ ᐊᓄᓂᔑᓐ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᑭᒋ ᐧᐊᑕᐱᐧᐋᓴᓐ ᑭ ᒍᐢ-ᑭᓂᐧᐊᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓵᐢ ᐱᒌᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒫᒡ ᒋ ᑭᐧᐁᓂᒡ ᑎᐸᓇᐧᐁ ᐅ ᐧᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᒥᓂᕽ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒪᒫᓐᑕᐧᐃ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐢ! ᒥ ᓴ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᑫᔮᐸᒡ ᐁᔑᒋᑫᒡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐊᔓᓐᑫᒡ, ᒎᔓᒃ ᑭᐟ ᐊᔓᒥᑭᓈᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐢ ᐁᔮᓂᒡ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐧᒫᔭᐢ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑭᐟ ᐋᔓᒥᑯᓈᓐ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᑭᑖᒪᑯᓈᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐁᐢᐧᑳᐟ ᓂᑖᐧᐃᑫᒋ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᒥᒋᔮᐢ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᑭᐟ ᐊᔓᒥᑯᓈᓐ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑎᐯᓐᑖᓐ᙮

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᑕᒋᓐ ᒥ ᐁᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑲ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑕᒪᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒪᐢ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐢ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᓭᐱᓐ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᒋᑯᐸᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐅ ᐋᓯᐄᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓂᐧᐁᒋᑯᐸᓐ ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᑭ ᑖ ᐸᓇᑎᒋᒥᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᒋᒋ ᒋ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᔪᑖᐧᐃᓇᐢ, ᐧᐊᐧᐃᐢ ᓇᓐᑫ ᑭ ᓇᐧᐃᓐᐨ ᑭ ᑖ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᔪᑖᑯᓈᓐ ᐋᐳᒡ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐅ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᔪᑖᐧᐋᒋᓐ ᐱᑐᔑᔓᓐ᙮

ᓇᐢᑫ, ᐱᑐᔑᔓᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᒋᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᒍᓇᐃᑫᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᑭᑎᑫᐧᐋᒡ ᒫᔮ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᐢ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᐟ ᐃᑐᓂᒥᑯᒋᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒋ ᐸᑲᑌᐧᐋᒡ᙮[7] ᐊᐱ ᐧᓈᓐᑖᑯᒋᓂᒡ ᐱᑐᔑᔓᓐ ᐅᔫᓐᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑐᓂᒫᒡ ᒋ ᒥᑲᒥᓂᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᒥᒋᓂᒡ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᔩᑭᐋᓐ᙮ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ

[7] “ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑳᓇᐧᐊᐸᑎᔦᒃ ᐱᑐᒋᐧᐊᒃ ᐯᐸᒥᓭᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᔓᓐᒃ: ᑳ ᓴ ᐃᓐ ᐃᓇᐧᐄ ᑭᑎᑫᒋᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᐦᑲᐦᑭᔓᑫᒋᐧᐊᒃ, ᑳᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒪᐧᐊᓐᒋᒋᑫᒋᐧᐊᒃ ᒫᓐᑕᒥᓂᐃᑲᒥᑯᓐᒃ; ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᐦ ᑯᒋᐧᐊ ᑭᒋᑭᔓᓐᒃ ᑲ ᐋᔮᒡ ᐅᐟ ᐊᔓᒪᓐ᙮ ᑳᐃᓐ ᓈ ᑕᐦ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐊᐧᐊᔕᐦ ᑭᐟ ᐊᐱᑌᓐᑖᑯᒋᒋᓇᐧᐊ ᐊᐲᒡ ᐃᓇᐧᐊ?” ᒫᑦ vi. 26.

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐊᔑᒣᔥ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᐣᐨ ᑫᔮᐸᒡ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓈᐣ ᐁᐲᒡ ᓵᑭᐧᐋᒡ ᐱᑐᔑᐣᔕᐣ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐅᐟ ᐋᒑᑯᐧᐊᐦ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓵᑭᐃᓇᐦ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᑫ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓄᐣᑕᐧᐃᓇᐦ ᐊᐱ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᐧᑕᐧᐋᔭᐦ᙮

ᑭᔥᐱᐣ ᐋᔭᐧᐊᓯᐧᐊᐦ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᐣ ᑭ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᒥᓇᐦ ᑳᔦ ᑯᑕᐠ ᒥᒋᒼ ᐁᔑᓇᐧᑲᐦ ᓵᑭᐊᔭᐦ ᑕᔥ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑖ ᐃᑐᐣᑕᓯ ᒋ ᐸᑲᑌᔭᐦ᙮ ᑭᔥᐱᐣ ᐋᔭᐧᐋᓯᐧᐋᐦ ᔔᓂᔭ ᒋ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭᔥᐱᓇᑕᒪᓱᔭᐦ ᑫᑯᐣ ᒣᑐᓯᔭᐦ ᓵᑭᐊᐦ ᑕᔥ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᔭᐦ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑖ ᐃᑐᐣᑕᓯᐸᐣ ᒫᓄ ᒋ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯᔭᐦ᙮ ᐧᐄᐣ ᓴ ᑭᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᓈᐣ ᓴ ᑳᔦ ᑭᐟ ᐊᔕᒥᑯᓈᐣ᙮

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓈ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑐᑕᒪᐧᐊᓰ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᒥᒋᔭᐣ ᐁᐣᑕᓱᑲᔑᑲᐠ, ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᐣ ᑕᔥ, 'ᒥᔑᔑᓈᐣ ᓄᑯᒼ ᑭᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᑫ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᔮᐦ?'

ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᒍᔕᐠ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᑖ ᓇᓇᑯᒪᒥᐣ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑕᓯᐣ ᐧᐊᓯᓃᔭᐦ, ᒋᐧᐸ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒋᓯᓃᔭᐦ, ᐅᐧᐅ ᑭ ᑖ ᐃᑭᑐᒥᐣ᙮ 'ᐅ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᒥᓄ ᐃᑐᐣᑕᑯᑐᐣ ᐅᐅ ᒥᒋᒼ ᓄᑯᒼ ᑫ ᐊᓂ ᔕᑲᒎᔭᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᒋ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᑯᔮᐣ᙮ ᐧᐄᑐᑲᐧᐃᔑᐣ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᒋᓇᓇᑯᒥᓂᓇᐣ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒋᓴᔅ X᙮ ᐁᒣᐣ᙮' ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᔥᑲᐧᐃᓯᓂᔭᐦ ᑭ ᑖ ᐃᑭᑐᒥᐣ, 'ᐅ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᐧᑫᒡ ᓂ ᑎᑐᐣᑕᒼ ᑭ ᒥᔑᔑᔭᐣ ᒥᒋᒼ ᒋᐧᐃᓯᓃᔭᐣ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓰᔭᐣ ᑕᔥ ᓂᔭᐧᐃᐦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒼ ᒋ ᒥᔑᔑᔮᐣ ᐊᒑᑯᐧᐃ ᒥᒋᒼ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᔭᐣ ᑕᔥ ᓂᐟ ᐊᒑᑯᐦ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᔅ X᙮ ᐁᒣᐣ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐧᐃᓐ 26.

ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐ᙮

ᒫᑘ xv. 21—28. ᒪᕽ x. 13—16.

ᐊᔖ ᑭ ᑭ ᐍᓐᑕᒪᐍᓂᓇᐘ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓈᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯᓂᒃ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁᓂᒃ; ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᐍᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒧᔕᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐚᓐ᙮

ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᐚᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓅᓵᐃᐧᐱᐹᑭᒫᓐ ᑕᔥ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ‘ᐅ ᑭᓐ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ, ᓂᑖᓂᔅ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᐊᑯᓯ᙮’ ᓂᑕᒻ, ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑫᐧᐊᔑᐃᑯᓰᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᒃ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑕᐧᐊᓯᐚᐚᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᒨᒃ, ᑕᒪ ᒋᓴᔅ ᒫᒋᓂᔕᐚᐠ᙮ ᐘᔭᓐᑎᔥ ᑕᔥ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐹᑭᒫᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐚᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ‘ᒫᓄ ᒫᒋ ᓂᔕᐍ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ᙮’

ᐚᔭᓐᑎᔥ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐯᔕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᐚᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓯᑎᓂᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓱ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ‘ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ ᐍᑐᑲᐧᐃᔑᓐ!’ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᑕᐚᓐ ᐅᓄ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ‘ᐁᔑᓇᓐᑐᑕᒪᐃᐧᔑᔭᓐ ᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ᙮’ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒻ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᐁᐧ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓅᓐᑕᐢ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑌᐧᑭᔑᐢ ᐅ ᐚᑲᐃᑲᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐘᐸᒫᓐ ᐅ ᑖᓂᓴᓐ ᐊᔖ ᓅᐱᒃ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᐠ᙮

ᒥᓇᐘ ᓂᓐᑯᑎᓐ, ᑎᔭᐧᑲᐠ ᐍᓇᐘ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᒃ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐠ ᑭᓚᐚᑎᓯᓯᐘᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐠ ᑭᓚᐚᑎᓯᐠ ᒋᓴᔅ; ᐋᐳᐠ

Digitized by Google

ᓂᓐᑯᑎᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪ·ᐋᑲᓂ·ᐃᒡ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕ·ᐁᑕ-ᒥᓂᒡ ᐅᓂᑭᑰ·ᐋᓐ ᒋ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒥᑯᓂᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·ᐃ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑳ ᓄᐱᓇᓈ·ᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲ-·ᑫᒋᑐᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᓇᑳᓂᓴ·ᐋ·ᐋᒡ᙮ ᐃ·ᑫ·ᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈ-·ᐊᓐ, ‘ᐊ·ᐊᓯᔦᒃ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐱ ᐃᓵᑫᑯᓐ: ᑭᑦ ᐅᓐᑕᒥᐋ·ᐋ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᔦᒃ ᑭᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓐᔑᒥ·ᐊ᙮’

ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕ·ᐋᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒡ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔅ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑕ·ᐋᓯᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑᑭ·ᓚᓂᒡ, ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᓯ ᒋ ᑭ·ᐁᓂᒡ ᒋ·ᐸ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒫᒡ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᒫᓄ ᐃᓅᓂᒫᔦᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᒌᓴᒃ ᒋ ᐱ-ᓈᓯᑲ·ᐃᔑ·ᐋᒡ; ᑫᑯ ᑕᔅ ·ᐃᓐ ᓇᑳᓂᓴ·ᐋᑫᑯᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑕᐱᓈᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓈᒡ ᐅᓂᑭᐦ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᒥᓈᓐ ᑭᓴ·ᐁᓂᒫᒡ᙮

ᐅ, ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ·ᐁᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᐋᑯᐤ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔅ ·ᐁᑖᐱᓂᑯᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒋ ᒥ·ᓇᑭᒥᑯᒡ ᑕᔅ! ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᐱ-ᓄᒌᓴᓐ ·ᐋᔕᓐᑲ·ᐃᓯᓂᒡ᙮ ᐸᔕ·ᑲᔅ ᓵ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓅᓯᒪᓐ ᐋᐱᑌᓐᑖᑯᓯ·ᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅᑦ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔑ·ᐃᓂᓂᒥᓇ·ᐊ, ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯ·ᐋᒡ ᓄᓐᑯᒻ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ·ᐋᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦ ᒋ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᓂᑯ·ᐋᒡ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒧ·ᐋᒡ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ᙮

C.M.

1. ᒉ·ᑲ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ ᑭ ᑖᔕᒻᐸᓐ,
ᑭᓐ, ᐅ ᒥᓄ ᒋᓴᔅ!
ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᓴ·ᐁᓂᒫᒃ,
ᐯ ᐱᐃᓚᓐᔐ·ᐋᒡ᙮

2. ᑳᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᓯ
ᓅᑲᓂᓵᐃᓐ·ᑕ,
ᐃᐤ, ᑭ ᐃᒥ·ᓇᑭᒪ·ᑕ,
ᑳᔦ ᐱᒫᒡᐊ·ᑖ,

3. ᑫᔕᐸᒡ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᒃ,
ᑳ ᐃ ᓈᓯᑲᑯᒃ,
ᒋ ᑭᓚ·ᐋᓄᑕ·ᐊ·ᑖ,
ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇ·ᑕ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐧᐃᐣ 27.

ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᐤ ᐅᐟ ᐊᔭᒥᒋᑫᐧᐃᐣ᙮

ᒣᐧᑳ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐦᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᑐᐣ ᒋ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᐤ ᐅᓴᐣ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦᐠ ᑳ ᐋᔮᓂᐤ᙮ ᐁᐢᑲᒼ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ ᒋ ᓂᔑᑫᐧᐃᓯᐤ, ᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐣ; ᓈᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋᑲᐧᐋᐱ ᒣᐧᑳ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᐤ ᐅᓴᐣ᙮[8] ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᑌᐱᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᑳᐯᑎᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫ ᑭ ᓂᔑᑫ ᐧᐃᓯᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐃᐢᐸᑎᓈᓂᐠ ᐧᐊᒋᐦᐠ᙮[9] ᓈᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᒋᑫ ᒣᐧᑳ ᐯᔓᐦᐠ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᑖᑯᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑖᑯᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᑭᑐᓂᐤ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᓂᐤ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᐃᐢᐧᑲ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ᙮ ‘ᑕᑲ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐃᔑᓈᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐊᔭᒥᒋᑫᔮᐦᐠ᙮’ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᓂᐤ; ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑫ ᐃᑭᑐᔦᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ᙮ ‘ᐧᐁᔦᔨᒥᑯᔭᐣ ᑭᔑᑯᐦᐠ ᐁᐣᑖᔭᐣ, ᑖ ᑭᒋ ᐊᐱᑌᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᑭᐟ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐧᐃᐣ᙮ ᑭᐟ ᐅᑭᒫᐧᐃᐧᐃᐣ ᑖ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᒪᑲᐟ᙮ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᑖ ᑐᒋᑲᑌ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐦᐠ ᒫᔮᑯ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦᐠ᙮ ᒥᔑᔑᓈᐣ ᓄᐣᑯᒼ ᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᑫ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᔮᐦᐠ᙮ ᐧᐋᐯᔦᓂᒥᔑᓈᐣ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐃᓂᓈᐣ, ᐁᔑ ᐧᐋᐯᔦᓂᒪᐣᑭᐧᑕ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᒪᒋ ᑐᑕᐧᐃᔭᐣᑭᐧᑖ᙮ ᑫᑯ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᔑᔑᑳᐣᑫᐣ ᑲᐧᑫᑎᐯᓂᐣᑎᐧᐃᓂᐦᐠ᙮ ᒥᑕᐧᑫᓇᒪᐧᐃᔑᓈᐣ

---

[8] ᐃᐸᐢ v. 7.

[9] “ᑭ ᓵᑲᐊᐣᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐊᒋᐣᐠ ᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᐤ, ᑲᐯᑎᐱᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐣ᙮” (ᓘᐠ vi. 12.)

Digitized by Google

ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᒫᓈᑕᓐᑭᓇ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᑭᓐ ᒫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓐᑖᓐ ᐅᑭᒫᐧᐃᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒪᔥᑲᐧᐃᓯᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᔐᓐᑕᒧᐧᐃᓐ, ᑲᑭᓂᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ᙮ ᐁᒣᓐ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᒋ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᕽ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ ᐁᓐᑕᓱᑭᔑᑲᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑫᑭᔐᐸᐧᐋᑲᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐁᓈᑯᔑᕽ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐊᔭᒥᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᓈᑳᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᒃ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑎᓈᓂᐧᐊᕽ, ᑳᔦ ᒧᔕᒃ ᒋ ᒥᐧᑫᓐᒋᑳᑌᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᔥ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐧᐁᒡ᙮ ᐋᐳᒡ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᒡ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᒃ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᐧᑌᓐ ᒋᓴᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ᙮ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓵᓇᑲᒃ ᐧᑳᔭᒃ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑐᑖᒥᕽ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᓴ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᐧᐃᓂᕽ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᑖᒫᐧᐋᒥᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᐧᐁᐱᓇᒪᐧᐃᓇᕽ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓂᓇᓂᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᒥᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᓐᐟ ᓀᐱᒡ ᒣᓀᓯᔭᕽ᙮

ᑖ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᒡ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓂᔑᑫᐧᐃᓯᒡ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒡ ᒋᓴᔥ᙮ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᒋᑫᔭᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑯ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓯᐧᐊᓐᑯᓐ᙮ ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᕽ, ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᒥᔕᐧᐋᕽ, ᑳᔦᒪ ᐋᓅᒡ ᓄᐱᒥᕽ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓐᑯᒋ ᑖ ᐃᔑ ᓀᓯᑖᒣᓐᑖᐧᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᔭᕽ; ᑳᔦ ᒥ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᒋ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᕽ ᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᔭᕽ ᐊᓈᓄᒡ ᐋᔭᐲᒡ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᑳᔦᒪ ᐊᓈᓄᒡ ᐋᔭᐲᒡ ᑎᐱᑯᕽ᙮

ᒥ ᐯᔑᐧᑲᓐ ᒋ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᕽ ᒋ ᓇᓐᑐᑕᒪᐧᐊᕽ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ, ᒦᒋᒥᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄᐱᒫᑎᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᒫᔮ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓇᓈᑐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓐᒡ ᑫᑯᓐ᙮[1] ᑫᑫᐟ ᒫᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᓇᓐ-

[1] “ᑳᐃᓐ ᓈ ᑕᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯᓯᐧᐊ ᑭᔑᑯᓐᒃ ᑳ ᐋᔮᒡ ᐊᐧᐊᔑᒣᐦ ᐅ ᑳ ᒥᓈᓯᓐ ᐱᓂ ᐋᓖᐧᑲᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓀᓐᑐᑕᒪᑯᒡ?” (ᓘᒃ xi. 13.)

Digitized by Google

ᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᒥᓐ; ᐊᐧᐋᔨᒣᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᒥᓐ ᒌ ᓇᓐᑐ-ᑕᒪᐧᐋᔦᕽ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐋᓚᐧᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐋᔅᕽ ᓚᑯᓐ ᓈᑲᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᑊ ᒋ ᐋᔦᒪᕽ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐊᐧᐋᔨᒣᐢ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᓐ ᒋ ᐋᔦᐧᐊᕽ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐋᓚᐧᑲᓐ ᐊᐲᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑖᑊ ᑫᑯᓐ᙮

ᑯᓂᒪ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᒑ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐧᑫᑯᓀᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐅᓂᔨᔨᕽ ᒋ ᐊᔦᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᑊ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐋᓚᐧᑲᓐ? ᒥ ᓭ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᔦᕽ ᒋ ᓭᑭᐊᕽ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᒋ ᐃᔨ-ᐧᐁᐱᓯᔦᕽ ᑕᐢ ᒫᔦ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᑊ ᐁᔨᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐋᑊ, ᑳᔪ ᑕᐢ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᔦᕽ ᑳᑭᓂᕽ᙮

ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓈ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᓯ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐊᔭ-ᒥᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ? ‘ᐅ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓐ ᒋ ᒥᔨ-ᔨᔭᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᓂ ᐋᓚᑊ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐊᐊᐤ ᒋᓭᐢ X᙮ ᐁᒣᓐ᙮’

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 28.

ᒋᓭᐢ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᑫ ᐅ ᓂᐳᐧᐃᓐ ᒋᐧᐸ ᐅᒋᒋᓴᓂᕽ᙮

ᒪᑯᐤ xvi. 21 ᐱᓯᒼ ᑲᑭᓇ᙮

ᒋᓭᐢ ᓭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒋᐧᐸ ᐅᒋᒋᓴᓂᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᔨᐧᐁᐸᑎᓂᑊ, ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᐊᒌᐢ ᒋ ᓂᐳᒡ᙮

ᐁᐢᑲᒼ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᒋ ᐋᐦᐄᓐ, ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᐢ ᓂᔨᑫ ᑭ ᐸᓐᑎᑫᐧᐊᑊ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑳᓂᕽ, ᐅ

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ‘·ᐃᐸᐠ ᓴ ᐋᐢ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇ-
ᑲᓂᓂᓇ·ᐊ: ᐋᔮ·ᑳᑎᓯ·ᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᐋᐢ ·ᐃᐸᐠ ᓂ ᑳ ᑕᑯ-
ᓂᑯᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑳ ᑕᑯᐱᓂᑯᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐸᐢᓐᔐᐅᑯᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑲ
·ᐃᒋᐹᐸᒥᑯᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑳ ᓴᓴᑲ·ᑳᐅᑯᒃ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ. ᑭ
ᒥᓐᒋᒫ·ᑲ·ᐃᔑ·ᐋᐠ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐟ; ᐁᓂ·ᐁᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐳᐠ ·ᐃᐸᐠ
ᒥᓇ·ᐊ ᓂ ᑳ ᐋᐱᒋᐸ᙮’

ᐊᐱ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᐅᐅ ·ᓈᓐᑕᒍ·ᐋᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ
ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᓯ·ᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒋ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ
ᑭ ᔖᑭᐋ·ᐋᓐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇ·ᐁᓯ·ᐊᒃ᙮ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ
ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐁᓈᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒌ·ᐃ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐸᓯᓄᓐ᙮’ ᒋᓴᔅ
ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᑳ ᓂᐳ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐊ·ᑲ ᐃᓂ-
ᓂ·ᐊᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᒥ·ᓄᓐᑕᒥᐊᒃ ᓄᔅ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐡ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐠ᙮’[2]

ᑫᑳᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ᑳ ·ᐃᓂᓵ·ᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ
ᑭᒋ ᐅᑌᓈᐤ ᒌᑭᓴᓗᒼ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᐠ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ·ᐊᒃ᙮ ᐁᓂ·ᐁᐠ
ᒍᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᔅ ᒋᓴᔅ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑮᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ
ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔩᓂᐠ᙮

·ᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᒃ ·ᐁᓐᒋ ·ᐃᔭᑭᐦᑫᓂᒪ·ᐋᐠ
ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒼ? ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ·ᐃᓐᑕᒫ·ᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ
ᐅ ᐹᒌᒋ·ᐃᓂᓂ᙮[3] ᒍᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᓐ, ‘ᐅ
ᑭ ᓇ·ᐊ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓂ·ᐹᑲᔦᓇ·ᐊ᙮ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᔖᑭᐋ-
ᔦ·ᐋ·ᐋ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐋᐋᐤ ᓄᔅ᙮

[2] “ᓂᐟ ᐋᔮᓐ ᒪᐦᑳᐃᓯᐃᓐ ᒋ ᔑᓐᑭᓯᑐᔮᓐ (ᓂ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᐃᓐ) ᓂᐟ ᐋᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒪᐦᑳᐃᓯᐃᓐ ᑯᑭ ᒋ ᐅᒌᐱᓇᒪᓐ᙮” (ᔫᓐ x. 18.)

[3] “ᑳᐃᓐ ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᐊᑭ ᑭᔑᓐᑫᓂᒥᑯᓯᓇ·ᐊ; ᓈᓐ ᑕᓐ ᐃᓐ ᓂᔑᓐᑫᓂᒥᑯᓐ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᑯᐟ ᐁᔑ·ᐁᐸᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᔮᔑᑭᑫᐃᓇᓐ ᑭ ᒫᓈᑕᓐᑭᓐ᙮” (ᔫᓐ vii. 7.)

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᑭ ᒪᑳᑌᓂᒍᓇ·ᐊ, ᑲᔦ ᑲ·ᐃᐣ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓯᓯᓇ·ᐊ, ᐋᐳᐢ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᓂᔑᔑᓇ·ᐊ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ·ᐃᐢᑭᓇ·ᐊ᙮ ᐊᓂᔩᔅ ᑭᑎ·ᓇᓱᓇ·ᐊ ᓂ ᓵᑭᐋᒥᐣ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔦᐠ, ᐋᐳᐢ ᒣ·ᑲ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔦᐠ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᑌ·ᐯᓯᓇ·ᐊ, ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐃᔑ·ᐁᐱᓯ·ᐁᓂᒥᑎᓱᓇ·ᐊ ᑕᐢ, ᑕᔑ ᑕᐢ ·ᐃᐣ ᒍᐢᑭᓄᒪᑲᐟ ᑭᑌ-ᐃ·ᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᐣ ᒫᔫᓈᑕᐦ, ᑭᓇ·ᐊ ᓴ ᐸᔭ·ᑳᔅ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᓂᒑᓂᓭᐣ᙮'

ᐋᐱᒋ ᐋᓇ ᑭᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕ·ᐁᓂᒫᐣ ᒋ ·ᑫᑭᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᐠ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓴᓇᑫᐣᑕᒼ ᑭ ·ᐊᐸᒫᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓯᓂᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ·ᐃ·ᑫᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓯᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᐠ ᑳᑭᓂᐠ᙮[4]

ᐃᑭᐤ ᐋᔭ·ᑳᑎᓯ·ᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐠ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑭᒥᑯ·ᐋᐣ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇ·ᐊᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, 'ᐊᓂᔩᔅ ᑭᐟ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓂᐟ ᐅ·ᑭᓯᒥᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᐣ᙮'[5] ·ᐋᔭᐣᑎᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, 'ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓄᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᐸᔭ·ᑳᔅ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᐣᒋᐹ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓄᐢ᙮'

ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᐢ ᓈᓂᐣᐨ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑳᑎᓯ·ᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈ·ᐊᒋᐱᓈ·ᐋᐣ ᐊᓯᓂᐣ ᑭ ·ᐃ ᐱ·ᒫᑎ·ᑲᓇ·ᐋᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒪᔑ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᓯᐠ ᑭᓴᔅ ᑭᓂᐳᐠ ᑭ ᑭᐃᑯ·ᐊᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒫᒑ·ᐊᐣ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲ·ᐊᓯ·ᐋ·ᐋᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔅᑯᓂᐠ᙮

[4] "ᑳᐃᐣ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐃ ᐱ ᓇᓯᑲᐃᔑᓯᓇ·ᐊ ᒋ ᐋᔦᒣᑯᐸᐣ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᐃᐣ᙮" (ᒐᐣ v. 40.)

[5] "ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐦ ᒎ·ᐊᐠ ᐊ·ᐊᔑᒣᐦ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕ·ᐁᐣᑕᒧᐠ ᒋ ᓂᓵ·ᐋᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᐣᒋ, 'ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᓄᐢ' ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ᙮" (ᒐᐣ v. 18.)

Digitized by Google

ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓯᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᐁᓂ-
ᐌᐠ ᒫᒫᔑᑫ.

O.M. 1. ᑭ ᐚᑲᑎᓯᐠ ᐃᒍᓂ,
ᑭ ᐅᔑᒧ ᒥᓭᐢ;
ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐦ ᓭᔮᑭᐃᑯᐠ,
ᐅ ᓄ ᐱᓇᓂᑰᐣ.

2. ᐊᒼᐯ! ᐃᒥᐗᔫᐠ ᒥᓭᐢ,
·ᐃᐸᐠ ᐅᔑᐣᑕᒧᐠ,
ᐚᔮ·ᑲᑎᓯᒪᑲᐣᑭᐣ,
ᑭ ᓂᐳᓯ·ᐁᐠ ᑕᐦ.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐎᐣ 29.

ᓈᓭᕋᔅ.

ᒍᐣ xi. 1—17.

ᒥᓭᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᒫᒫᔥ ᐯᔑᐘᑲᓅᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐗᐠ ᑭ ᓂᔑᑫᐎᓯᐚᐠ. ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᐚᑲᑎᓯᐚᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐗᐠ ᑳ ᐎ ᓂᓭᐚᐠ ᑳᐎᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒋᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᔮᓂᐠ, ᑳᐎᐣ ᑕᔥ ᓇᓈᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐚᓯᐚᐚᐣ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐎᐣ ᑳ ᓭ ᑭ ᐊᐚᐠ ᒥᓭᓴᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᓇᐚ ᒫᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᓂᐠ, ᑳᐎᐣ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᑐᓯᐚᐠ.

ᐁᓂᐌᐠ ᑭ ᐹᑖᐳᓄᐚᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑳ ᓰᑭᐋᐚᐠ ᒥᓭᓭᐣ.

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑳ ᓰᑭᐋᐠ ᒥᓭᓭᐣ ᓈᓭᕋᔅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ. ᐋᐊᐤ ᓈᓭᕋᔅ ᑭ ᓂᔑᐚᐣ ᐅ ᑕᐍᒫᐣ, ᒣᓕ ᑳᔦ ᒫᕐᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐚᐣ, ᑭ ᒥᓐᒥᓂᔑᐚᐠ ᑕᔥ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓰᑭᐋᐚᐣ ᒥᓭᓭᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᒧᔥᑯᐠ ᑖᐱᐢᑯᐠ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑫᐚᐠ, ᒥᓭᐢ ᑕᔥ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐎᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓰᑭᐋᐣ, ᐋᐱᒥ ᓇᓀᐣᑭᒪ ᒥᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓵᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᐚᑲᐃᑲᓂᒥᓂᕽ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᑲᓅᓈᐣ.

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᕐᑕ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᒋ ·ᐋ·ᐁᔪᑕᒪ·ᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑫᑰᓐ ᒋ ᒥᒋᓂᐠ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐅᓇᑕ·ᐋᐠ ᒌ ·ᐃᔨᓂᓂᐠx ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ·ᐃᓐ ᒉᓇ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᐯᔑᒄ ᒋ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐋ̈ᔭᓂᐠ ᒋ ᐱᔨᓐᑕ·ᐋᐠ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒍᑕᒥᓂᐠ ᑫᑰᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ·ᐁᓂᔪᔪᓂᓂᐠx [6]

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᔥ ᑳᔪᑲᒃ ᑭ ᐋᑯᔨ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓛᓴᕆᔅx ᒉᓇ ᑕᔥ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᕐᑕ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋ·ᐋᓐ ᓛᓴᕆᓭ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᒃ ᑕᔥ ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋ̈ᔭᓂᐸᓐ ·ᐃᐸᐠ ᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐱᒫᑎᔨ·ᐋᐸᓐ ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᒥᓂᐠx ᓵᑯᐠ ᑕᔥ ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋ̈ᔭᔨᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᔅx ᐹᓂᒫ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᓇ ᑳᔦ ᒫᕐᑕ ᐊ·ᐃᔭᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᓄᓇ·ᐋᓐ ᒋ ᓈᔨᑲ·ᐋᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᒋ ·ᐃᓐᑕᒪ·ᐋᓂᐠ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓛᓴᕆᓴᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑯᔨᓂᐠx

ᒉ·ᑳ ᑕᔥ ᐅᓐᑌᓐᑐᐠ, ᐋᓐᑕᒫᑲᔥ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑯᔨ, ᑳᔦ ·ᐃᐸᒃ ᑭ ᓂᐳx ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᓂᐳᐠ ᐅ ᒋᓇ·ᐁᓐᑕᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᑎᐯᐳᑭᓂᑯᓐ ·ᐋᐱᐢᑭ ᐸᐸᑭ·ᐋ̈ᔭᓂᑭᓄᒄ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᑳᑯᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔥ ᐁᔪ ᐃᔥ·ᑳᓇᑌᒥ·ᐋᒄ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᒃ ᑭᒋᐊᔨᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᑭ ᐱᔥ·ᑲᓐᑕ·ᐁ ᑎᑎᐱᓇ·ᐋᓐx ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᒫᕐᑕ, ᑳᔦ ᒉᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐋ·ᐋᓐ ᒋ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᓂᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔥ ·ᐃᐸᐠ ᑭ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᓐᔨ ᓇᓈᔥ ᐋᐸᓄ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓂᐅᑳᔪ·ᑲᑲᐟ; ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑕ·ᑭᔪᒄx

ᒉᓇ ᑕᔥ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᕐᑕ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑫᓐᑕᒧᒃ ᐊᐱ ·ᐋ̈ᔭᐸᒪ·ᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳ·ᐃᓐ ᑕᔥ ᑯ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᔨ·ᐊᑉ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᔨ·ᐋᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᐠ ᓛᓴᕆᓴ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐊᓵ ᓂᐅᑯᓐ ᑭ ᔪᓐᑭᔪᓄᓐ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᒄ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ

[6] ᒍᐣ x. 38.

Digitized by Google

ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐁᓇᒋ ᒫᐧᐃᒪᐧᐋᒃ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᑦᑕ ᑫᑫᓐᑕᖕ ᐋᓵ ᐯᓲᖕ ᐱ ᐊ̈ᔭᓂᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭᓐᒋᔅ ᑳᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐹᑭᔅᑲᐧᐋᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᑕᔅ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ‘ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊ̈ᔭ-ᐧᐋᒻᐸᓄᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑖ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓯᐸᓐ ᓂ ᓛᓴᓐᓯᓈᓐ ᓛᓴᕋᔅ᙮’ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ‘ᑭ ᓛᓴᓐᓯᐧᐊ ᓛᓴᕋᔅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑖ ᓄᒋᒧ᙮’ ᒪᑦᑕ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓂ ᑮᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᓴ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒧᒡ ᐊᐱ ᐃᔅᐧᑳᔮᓂᖕ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᐧᐋᒡ, ᐯᑭᔅ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᑦᑕ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒻ ᓇᒪᓐᒌᑐᒃ ᓴ ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᖕ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒧᐋᒡ ᓄᓐᑯᒻ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐹᓇᐧᐃᑐᒡ ᑫ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓯᓐ ᐋᐳᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓐ᙮

ᒪᑦᑕ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁ ᑳᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒫᓐ ᒣᓇᔭᓐ ᑫᔮᐸᒡ ᒫᐧᐃᓂᒡ ᑳᓴ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᒃ᙮

ᒪᑦᑕ ᑕᔅ ᐯᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᒣᓇᔭᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒡ, ‘ᒋᓴᔅ ᓴ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐧᐊᐸᒥᒃ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᒥᒃ, ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᑕᔅ ᒣᓇ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ, ᑳᓴ ᑖᐱᔅᑯᒡ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐊ̈ᔭᓂᒡ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐸᑭᔅᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᔅ ᒥᑲᓂᖕ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔅ ᒣᓇ ᐅᒋᓇᐧᐁᓐᑖ-ᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᑰᓐ ᑳᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃ[illegible]ᒃ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓇ ᐧᐊ̈ᔭᐸᒫᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᓯᑎᓂᖕ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓂᓴᐸᑭᓱ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ ᑕᔅ, ‘ᐅ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊ̈ᔭᐧᐋᒻᐸᓄᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑖ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓯᐸᓐ ᓂ ᓛᓴᓐᓯᓈᓐ᙮’

ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒡ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑫᓐᑕᒥᓂᒡ, ᑳᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᒡ ᐸᑖᒋᒧᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᑭ ᒫᐧᐃᓂᒡ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᓴ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑫᓐᑕᒻ ᐋᑲᓇᓐᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐲᒡ ᓛᑭᐋᓐ, ᐁᐱᑌᓐᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐸᑖᑭᑕᓈᒧ᙮ ᒋᓴᔅ ᓴ

Digitized by Google

ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯ ᒋ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐚᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐏᔭᐣ ᑵᔭᑵᐣᑕᑿᑎᓂᐠ ᐅ ᓇᓀᑳᑌᐣᑕᒧᐏᓂᓂ᙮

ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᓇᒪᐣᒋᑐᐤ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓵ-ᐍᑵᐣ ᒑᓴᓯᔅ? ᒫᔅᑖ ᑕᔥ, ᑳᔦ ᒣᓇ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᐏᒋᐏᐍᐚᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐘᐠ, 'ᐅᐣᑖᔅ ᐱ ᐚᐸᐣᑕᓇ,' ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᐣᑎᓇᐚᐣ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᒣᐧᑳ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭ ᐱᒥᓈᓯᑲᒄ ᐏᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᐏ, ᑭ ᐚᐸᒪᐚᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᒫᐏᓂᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐘᐠ, 'ᓇᔥᑫ ᐁᐲᐤ ᓵᑭᐋᐤ᙮'

ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᐱ ᑕᑹᔑᒄ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒑᓴᓯᓴᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᓇᐃᑲᐏᒥᐣᐤ, ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ 'ᓂᑲᑌ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᓱᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐊᓯᐣ ᑳ ᑭᐱᔥᑷᐣᑕᐍᐲᐤ᙮'

ᒫᔅᑖ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒼ ᑯᓂᒪ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐏᐃᓈᐱᐏᑐᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐊᑌᓂᐠ ᒑᓴᓯᔅ ᐏᔭᐤ, ᐏᐸᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᑫᑯ ᐏᐣ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᑫᐣ, ᐅᓵᒼ ᒪ ᐋᔥ ᐏᑖᓯᒪᑿᑦ ᐋᐳᐤ ᐋᔥ ᐚᓇᑕᑦ, ᐍᓵᒼ ᒪ ᐋᔥ, ᑭ ᓂᐅᑯᓇᑲᑦ ᐋᐸᓀ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᒋᑲᑌᐠ! ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᒫᓄ ᑫᔮᐸᐤ ᒋ ᑌ-ᐻᔦᐣᑕᒥᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᔥᑭᑐᐤ ᒋ ᓄᒋᒧᐋᐤ ᐋᓇᐏᐣ ᑯ ᑭ ᐚᓈᑕᑎᓂᐠ ᐏᔭᐏᓂ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓂᑲᑌᔑᒫᑲᓂᐏᐤ ᐊᓯᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᔥᑷᐣᑕᐍᐲᐤ᙮ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᒄ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓴᐣ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᓂᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᐍᐍᓂᐣᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑯᒫᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐤ, 'ᑭ ᓇᓈᑯᒥᐣ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᓄᔅ ᑭ ᐏᑐᑲᐏᔑᔭᐣ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᒋᐃᔑᒋᑫᔮᐣ᙮

ᑭ ᐹᒌᐳᓄᐘᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᐸᐏᐚᐤ, ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕᐚᐚᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒪᐚᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓂᐤ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓇ, ᑳᔭ ᒪᐢᑕ ᑖᐱᐢᑯᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓈᑲᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸ-ᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᓀᓴᑫᓴᐣ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒥᓄ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᐠ᙮ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᔑᐧᐁ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ‘ᐅᐣᑖᐢ ᓀᓴᑫᐢ ᐱᔮᑲᐊᐣ᙮’

ᐋᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑭᓂᐳᐠ, ᑳᔭ ᐊᔮ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓈᑕᑎᓂᒃ ᐧᐃᔮᐤ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᐧᐁᒫᐣ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐠ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᐅᓄᐣᑖᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᐠ᙮ ᓀᓴᑫᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐅ ᓂᐢᑳ, ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᐱᔮᑲᐋᒼ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐦ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑭ ᑎᑎᐯᔦᑭᓂᑳᓯᐠ ᐸᐸᑭᐧᐋᔮᓂ-ᑭᓄᐦ᙮ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐱᓂᐢᐧᑫᑭᓂᒥᐣᐠ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐃᐣᑭᓂᐣ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑫᐣᑕᒼ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓇ ᑳᔭ ᒪᐢᑕ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓂᓯᑕᐧᐃ-ᓈᐧᐊᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅ ᔮᔭᐣᓯᐧᐋᐣ! ᐋᐱᒋ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑯᒪ-ᐧᐋᐣ ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑎᓂᑯᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᔮᑭᐃ-ᐧᐁᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᒪᐢᑲᐧᐃᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ!

ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑫᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᐣᑕ-ᒨᒃ, ᑳᔭ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᒋᓴᐢ ᒥᐣᑐᐧᐃ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᐣ᙮’

L.M. 1. ᐁᐲ ᔮᑭᐃᐧᐁᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ,
ᑭ ᒫᐃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐣᒃ,
ᑳᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒍᐋᐣ,
ᐃᓂᓂᐣ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐃᑯᐠ᙮

2. ᐁᐲᐠ ᒪᐦᑲᐃᓯᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ
ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᐣᑭᔑᐣᒃ ᓀᓴᑫᐢ,
ᒥ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒍᐠ,
‘ᐅᐣᑖᐢ,’ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑰᐠ᙮

3. ᐋᐱ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᑯᑖᒋᐠ,
ᑳᔭ ᓄᐣᑕᒪᐣ ᒫᐃᐃᐣ,
ᑳᐃᐣ ᓂ ᑳ ᐧᐊᓂᑫᓯ,
ᒋᓴᐢ X ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐠ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 30.

ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐣ ᑭᔩᓴᓇᒥᐣ×

Lᑯᐤ xxi. 1—11, 14—17.

ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐸᓈᐠ ᓈᓴᕋᓴᓐ ᒫᐧᐊᐠ ᓂᐹᓐ ᑫᒋ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᓐᑖᐧᑲᐠ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᑲ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐢ ᒣᐧᑲ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐋᓖᔮᐠ, ᐋᔮᐠ ᐊᔩ ᓂᐅᑯᓐ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑭᔑᓂᓂᐠ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑕᔨ ᑭ ᐏᓐᒋᑭᔑᓂᓂᐠ×

ᐹᑏᓵᓐ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᓂᔨᑫᓂᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᑭᓴᓵ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑌᐧᑫᐧᐊᑊ ᐅᐅ ᑭᓴᓵᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓂᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᔮᐸᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᓭᑭᐊᒋᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑌᐧᐯᑖᐧᐊᒋᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᐊᐧᐊᔑᒣᐢ ᑕᔨ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᔨᑫᓂᒫᐧᐋᓐ, ᐋᔮᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᑊ; ‘ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᑐᒥᓐ ᓴ ᐏᐸᐠ ᒋ ᓂᓵᔮᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ, ᑵᐠ ᐏᓐ ᐊᔩ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐁᓀᓐ ᑭᐢᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑹᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑳ ᐃᓀᓂᒫᓐ×

ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᔨ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐧᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐏᐃᓂᓯᑯᐠ, ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᔨ ᐱᓇᒪ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒍᐃᑎᓯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑫᓂᒥ-ᑯᓯᐠ ᐋᓖᔮᐠ, ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐯᑎᑯ ᓇᓈᓐᑐᓀᐅᑰᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔨ ᐋᔮᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑯᓰᓐ×

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔨ ᐏᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᑲᐯ ᐋᐳᐄ ᒋ ᑳᓂᑎᓱᐠ ᑳᔦ, ᒋ ᐁᐲᓐᑌᓐᑑᐋᐧᐠ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᐊᓂᔨ ᒫ ᐏᓐ ᐱᓇᒫᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒪ ᒥᓂᐠ ᒋᐧᐸ ᐅᒋᒋᔭᓂᐠ ᒋ ᓂᔮᐠ× ᒥ ᓴ ᐏᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒫᔮ ᐍᓐᒋ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔩᐠ ᒋ ᐱ ᓂᔮᐠ×

ᐊᐱ ᑕᔨ ᐁᓂ ᐯᐧᓓᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᒋ ᓂᔮᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ‘ᐃᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᓴ ᐊᔩ ᒋ ᐃᔩᔮᐢ ᑭᔩᓴᓇᒥᐢ,

Digitized by Google

ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᐧᐃᑭᐸᐸᒥᐧᐋᐤ ᒪᑭᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑫ ᐸᐸᓭᓐᕈᐅᔑᐧᐋᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑫ ᓂᔑᔑᐧᐋᐤ, ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓂᔥᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᓂ ᑳ ᐱ ᔮᑲᐊᒼ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ ᐅᓇᑭ᙮’

ᐋᓇ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᔨᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᐢᑭᑐᓂᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐸᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᔫᐠ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑭᐧᐋᐧᐋᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑯ ᑫᐣ ᐊᐢᑳᐦᓂᐤ᙮

ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒫᐊᑐᓈᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᒥᑲᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓇᔪᓂᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᓴᑲᒥᕽ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐯᓯᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᓴᑲᒥᕽ ᐸ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᐊᐤ, ᑭ ᑭᐱᔨᑲ ᑭᓴᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ, ‘ᓂᐨ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐱ ᒦᑲᒥᔑᐤ ᐋᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᔮᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᓴᑲᒥᕽ᙮’ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔾᔭᐧᐋᔨᓐ ᐋᓴᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᓐ ᐯᐯᔑᑯᑲᐦᐧᑫᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔾᔭᐧᐋᔨᓐ, ᔫᐦᑊ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐧᑌᓐ ᑭ ᐱᔫᐢ ᒥᓂᑊ ᑳ ᐸᐹᒼ ᐋᐢᑳᐦᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑳᒥᑯᐤ ᐋᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᑲᐦᑭᑐ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᐤ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐃᐃᑯᐤ᙮

ᓂᔑᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ‘ᒫᑕᐋᑐᐧᔦᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᑲᓐ ᑳ ᐋᓂᒪᔫᐠ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᓇᐧᐊᐤ ᓈᑫ ᐧᐋᓴᕽ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓅᑫᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐋᐢ ᐃᐦᐧᑳᓐᑌᒥᕽ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒥᓐᑭᒪᐱᓯᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐨ ᐋᔅᓐᓯᒪᓐ ᐋᔭᓂᐤ, ᒫᓄ ᑭ ᑳ ᐊᐸᐧᐋᐧᐊ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᐢ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭᑭ ᐅᐨ ᐋᔅᓐᓯᒪᓐ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᕽ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐃᐃᔑᐤ ᐅᐨ ᐋᓯᒪᓐ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᑊ ᑭ ᓘᓚᐧᐊᑊ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᓐ ᐋᓴᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓐᑭᒪᐱᓯᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐅᐨ ᐊᔅᓐᓯᒪᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔭᓂᐤ ᒫᔭ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᑯᐧᐋᐤ᙮

ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓈᓯᑳᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᐧᐋᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ, ‘ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐊᐸᐧᐋᔦᒃ ᐋᐢ?’ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐡ, ‘ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᐠ ᓴ ᐅ ᐧᐃ ᐋᐸᒋᐆᓐ᙮’ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐡ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓐ᙮ ᑲᓇᐸᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᓅᐱᐠ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᒌ ᐊᐧᐃᐋᐠ ᐅᑦ ᐋᒋᐳᐃᒪᓐ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐡ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐠ ᑫᑫᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑕᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒫᔮ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᑯᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑕᐡ ᐅᑦᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃ-ᓂᐧᐋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᑐᓈᐧᐋ ᐋᓴᓐ ᐅᐱᐧᑲᓂᓂᐠᐧ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᐠ ᒌᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᐋᐱᒋ ᐹᑖᒋᐳᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᒃ ᑭᔒᓴᓇᒥᐠᐧ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᓈᑐᔦᐧᐋᒃ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑖᑫᐧᐋᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧᐋ-ᓂᐠ ᓛᓴᑫᓴᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᓐᑕᒧᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐋᔮᐸ-ᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑭᒪᒧᔮᐧᐁᒪᐧᐋᓐ, ᑳᔦ ‘ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ’ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓇᐧᐋᓐ᙮ ᐅ ᐧᐊᑭᒋᑯᓇᐋᓂᐧᐊ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭᐧᑫᐱᓈᓈᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓐᐧᕿᑭᓯᑐᓇᐧᐋ ᑕᐡ ᒥᑲᓂᑳᐠᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐱᒥ ᐃᔖᓂᐠ᙮ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐁᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᒃ ᓂᐱᔑᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒪᓂᐱᑐᓈᐧᐊ ᒥᑎᑯᐠᐧ ᑳ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᑭᓂᓂᒃ, ᒥᑲᓂᑳᐠᐧ ᑕᐡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐱᐧᐃᓯᑐᓈᐧᐊ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐧᐃ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᑐᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐱᒥ ᐃᔖᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐧᐃ ᑭᑌᓂᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᐧᐋᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐠ ‘ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐧᐁᓐᑖᑯᓯ᙮’

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐠᐧ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑌᓈᐠᐧ ᑭᔒᓴᓇᒻ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᒃ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓂᓂᐠ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐡ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᔑᓐᑫᓂᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐧᓈᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᑕᐧᐋᓂᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓂᔅᑳᑎᓯᐧᐊᒃ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᒥᓄᑕᐣᓰᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒪᒍᔭᐧᐁᒪᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐧᐊᐣ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᔕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᐣ, ‘ᐧᑫᑯᓅᐣ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᐃᓅᓂᒪᐧᑕ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᓂᑲᒍᑕᐧᐃᐧᑲ, ᑳᔕ ‘ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ’ ᒋ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓂᐧᑳ?’

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓅᐣᑕᓯ ᒋ ᐅᐣᒋᐋᐠ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᐣ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᓂᑲᒍᓂᐠ ᓇᐁᑳᐠ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐲᐠ ᒥᓄᑖᐣ ᑭ ᓂᑲ-ᒍᑕᐧᐃᐣᐠ, ᐃᓂᐤ ᓴ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᐣ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯ, ᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔕ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ᙮

P.M. 1. ᓇᐦᑭ ᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ,
ᒋᔫᓴᓚᒥᐣᒃ
ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐣᒃ,
ᓄᐱᐠ ᐹᑖᔖᐣ
ᐃᓂᓂ ᓂᑲᒍ
ᑭ ᒍᒋᑫᐣᑕᐣᒃ
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᑫᑫᐟ
“ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅᑭᒪ᙮”

2. ᒫ! ᒋᔫᓴᓚᒼ
ᐸᐧᓴᐧᐁᒫᑲᐟ
ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐠ
ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᒃ
“ᒋᓴᐢ ᓴ ᐅᑭᒪ᙮”
ᑭ ᓇᐃᐣᐟ ᑳᔕ
ᐧᐃ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᑖᐣ
ᐧᐃ ᓵᑭᐊᑖᐣ

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ 31.

ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᒃ᙮

ᓗᒃ xix. 47, 48; xx. 12, 20; xxi. 37, 38.

ᐯᔑᒃ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ· ᑭᒥᔖ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔫᓴᓚᒥᐢ, ᒫᔭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᐟ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᐣ ᐋᐧᑲᒋᐋᔦᐄ, ᑳ ᓴᐧᐱᐣᒋ ᐋᔦᐄ᙮ ᒍᔕᒃ ᑭᒋᓯᓄᐣ ᐃᔕᐧᑳᐣᑌᒪᐣ ᐧᐋᓇᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᐋᔦᐲᐠ ᐧᐋ ᐧᐋᔭᒥᐁᐧᐋᐠ,

Digitized by Google

ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᐣ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌ: ᒧᓴᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ᙮ ᓂᑐᑎᐣ ᑫ ᑭᐸᐣᐧᑫᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑳᑯᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᐧᐁᓂᒫᐣ ᑕᐢ, ᓂᑐᑎᐣ ᑳᔦ ᒫᔮᑭᓯᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓵᐧᐊᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐋᐣ, ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᓵᓂᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑐᑕᐧᐋᐣ᙮ ᒧᓴᑊ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑕᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑫᒋ ᐅ ᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᒃ᙮

ᓂᑐᑎᐣ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᓴᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᑖᑯᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐁ-ᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᕽ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓄᓂᒫᐣ᙮

ᑲᐯᑳᔑᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᐋᔮ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑭᒫᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑐᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐅᓇᒋ, ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐧᑫᔭᐧᑫᐣ-ᑕᒥᓂᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑖᐧᑯᐣ; ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᐣᑖᑯᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓂ ᐋᐦᐳᑭᑐᓂᐠ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᐧᑫᔭᐧᑫᐣᑕᓯᓯᐧᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒦᓅᓂᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᑮᐸᒪᐧᐋᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐦᓈᐧᐋᐣ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᓇᓇᐸᑳᐣᓯᒦᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᑊ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑫᓂᒫᓯᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐣᑲᐧᐃᓯᐠ ᒦᔮ ᒫᓈᒎᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐠ ᐧᐋᐣᑲᐧᐃᓯᐟ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑌᐱᑲᑊ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐳᓂ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᐧᐁ, ᑭ ᐅᓇᒋ ᔮᑲᐊᒼ ᑕᐢ ᑭᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᕽ ᐅᓇᒋ, ᐧᐁᑎ ᑕᐢ ᐁᔑ ᐃᐢᐸᑎᓈᓂᑊ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᑭ ᓂᔑᑫᐧᐃᓯᐠ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑕᔑ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑖᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᓴᐣ ᒉᐧᑲ ᑎᐱᑯᕽ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᓵ ᑳ ᐋᐧᑲᑎᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓃᐧᐊᑊ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᐣᑕᒎᑊ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓈᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᒋ ᓂᓵᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐢ, ᑭ ᐋᐦᑎᐧᐊᑊ ᑕᐢ ‘ᓇᒪᐣᒋᑐᑊ ᑫ ᑐᑕᒧᐧᐊᐣᐧᑫᐣ ᒋ ᑳᒋᒋᐋᔭᕽ,’ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓈᓯᐧᐋᓈᐣ ᒉᐧᑲ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᔭᕽ ᑭᒎᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐧᐃᑕᑯᓈᒥᐣ ᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᓯᐧᑲ

Digitized by Google

ᐃᓂᓂᐚᕽ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐹᒌᐦᑐᐚᕽ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐯᓯᓐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᑕᒪ ᒉᐧᑲ
ᑎᐱᑯᐢ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᔮᐢ ᒥ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᓇᐃᐢᑭᐸᓐ ᒋ ᑕᑰᓈᔮᐢ,
ᑳᔦ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᔮᐢ, ᒋ ᐃᐢᐧᐃᓈᔮᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑᑎᐹ-
ᑯᓂᐣᑎᐸᐣ᙮

ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᔑᑭᐧᐅᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᕽ ᑳ ᔑᐣᑫᓂᒪᐧᐋᕽ
ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐧᐃ ᓂᓵᐧᐋᐠ᙮

O.M. 1. ᐋᔮᒥᐁᐃᑲᒥᑯᐣᕽ,
ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᓂᐸᐃ,
ᑭ ᐃᐣᑕᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐣ,
ᐁᓂᔅᓯᓂᕽ᙮

2. ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫᑎᒪᑭᓯᓂᐠ,
ᐅ ᐱᓈᓯᑳᑯᐣ;
ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᐠ,
ᐅ ᑭ ᔅᐧᐁᓂᒪᐣ᙮

3. ᐃᓂᐤ ᐧᐊᐸᓈᒋᐃᑯᐠ,
ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯ,
ᒫᔮ ᒪᐃᐢᑲᐣ ᐧᐋᐧᐊᒪᐠ,
ᒪᓈᓂᑲᐣᓴᐣ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐣ 32.

ᒎᑕᐢ ᐃᐢᑳᕆᔮᐨ᙮

ᒫᐣ xii. 6. ᒫᖨᐤ xxvi. 3, 4, 14—16.

ᐊᐢᑲᓂᔑᐣ ᒥᒌᐧᓯ ᑭ ᑕᔑᐧᐊᐣ ᐧᐁᐣᒋᑕ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ-
ᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓯᐣ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᐣ
ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᓇ ᑳᔦ ᑯᑕᑭᔮᐠ,[7] ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐯᔑᐠ

[7] "ᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᑫᒋᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᐧᐊ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔪᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᔑᔦᐠ᙮" (ᒫᐣ xvi. 27.)

Digitized by Google

ᑳᐏᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐅᓰᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐦᒃ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᓇᐏᓐ ᑭ ᐸᐹᐏᒋᐚᐦ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒫᔮ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᓵᑭᐋ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐏᓈᓯ᙮ ᑳᐏᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐁᓂᓇᑐᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓰᓐ᙮ ᐋᐳᐦ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐤ ᒫᔮ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑌᓐᑖᑯᓯ᙮[8]

ᒋᓴᐢ ᓈ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐦ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᓂᐦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒎᑕᓴᓐ? ᑫᑫᑦ ᐚᐏᓐᑫ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᐋᐳᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᓐ ᒫᔮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᓂᐦ ᐅᑌᐃᓂᐤ; ᐅ ᐏᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐅᒪᐚᑲᓇᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐏᓐ ᒥᓄᓯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓂᒥᑰᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐘᐸᒥᑯᓯᐦ ᐁᔑᓇᑯᓯᐦ ᐅᑌᐃᐤ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒥ ᐯᔑᑿᓐ ᑭ ᐏᑐᑳᓱᐦᒃ ᑭ ᐋᓂᒧᒫᑲᓂᐏᓂᐦ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒫᔮ ᑲ ᑐᑕᒧᐚᐦ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᒃ, ᐋᐳᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒌᒫᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᐯᔑᒃ ᓴ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᑐᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐊᐚᔑᒣᔥ ᐊᐲᐦ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᓀᓂᔮᓇᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓴᐍᓂᒫᓐ, ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐍᓐᑕᒼ ᓂᐱᐘ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᐦᒃ᙮ ᑭᓀᐱᐃᑯ ᓀᓂᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒧᑎ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐯᔑᑯᑐᓈᐚᐸᓐ ᒪᔥᑭᒧᑎᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐱᓇᐚᐚᐸᓐ ᓀᓂᔮᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐁᔑ ᐊᑐᐚᐸᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒋ ᐏᓯᓂᐚᐦᒃ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᒎᑕᐢ ᒫᔮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐹᒥᐏᑐᓐ, ᐁᔥᑲᒼ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᒧᑎ᙮ ᑳᐏᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐏᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᓐ ᓈᓈᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᓰᓐ, ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐚᐏᓐᑫ ᑳ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᐦᒃ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑳᐏᓐ ᑯᑕᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᒥᑵᓐᑕᓯ ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᓀᓂᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐚᓇᑎᓯᐦᒃ᙮ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᔥ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑲᐚᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ

[8] “ᑳᐏᓐ ᓈ ᑭᓇᐘ ᐊᓀᓂᔑᓐ ᒥᑖᐧᓯ ᑳ ᑕᔑᔦᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᑲᐸᒥᓯᓄᓂᒼ, ᐯᔑᒃ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᑕᔑᔦᒃ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐃ?” (ᒐᓐ vi. 70.)

Digitized by Google

ᐃᓂᓂᐘᓐ ᑳ ᔑᓐᑫᓂᒫᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᑕᐦ, ‘ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕ-ᐌᓐᑖᓇᐚ ᐃᑕᑭᓐ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓈᔦᐠ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐊᐱ ᓂᔑᑫᐏᓯᐤ, ᑭᐦᐃᓐ ᓈᓂᔫᓐ ᒥᔑᔑᔦᐠ ᓂ ᑖ ᑲᐦᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐎᓐᑕᒪᐎᓂᓇᑯᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᑕᓂᓯᐤ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᐠ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᑖᐦᐤ᙮’ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐦ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐘᐠ, ‘ᐋᓐᑕᐦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂᓐᐟ ᐃᓄᓐ-ᑕᒥᓐ ᒋ ᓂᓵᔫᐢ ᑭ. ᑳ ᒥᓂᓂᓈᓐ ᓈᓂᔪ ᑭᐦᐱᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑫ ᐎᓐᑕᒫᑫᐚᓄᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐚᐸᒫᔫᐢ᙮’ ᒎᑕᔅ ᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ‘ᐋᓂᓐ ᒥᓂᐠ ᓈᓂᔪ ᑫ ᒥᔑᔑᔦᐠ?’ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐘᐠ ᑕᐦ, ‘ᓂᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᔂᐱᐠ ᓴ ᐚᐱᐢᑭ ᓈᓂᔫᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᓂᓂᓈᓐ᙮’ ᒎᑕᔅ ᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ‘ᒥ ᓴ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐎᓂᓇᑯᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᒥᑲᐚᔦᐠ ᒣᑿ ᓂᔑᑫᐏᓯᐤ᙮’ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐦ ᑳ ᐎᓂᓵᐚᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒨᐠ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑕᐦ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓈᔫᐢ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᓂᓵᔫᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒨᐠ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐦ ᒎᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑭᐌ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓯᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᓐ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐎᓐᑕᒫᑫᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐤ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒫᒥᓈᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓯᐘᐠ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐠ᙮ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᐦ ᐎᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᑿᔪᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓄᓐᑕᒥᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓂᐤ᙮ ᑳᐎᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑲᐦᑭᑐᓯ ᒎᑕᔅ ᒋ ᑳᓯᒧᐤ ᐋᐳᐤ ᒥ ᐯᔑᑿᓐ ᐚᐸᒥᑯᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᐤ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐎ ᓂᓯᑯᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᓈᐱᓇᓂᑯᐤ᙮

1. ᐊᑭᓐᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔫᐠ ᒋᓴᔅ,
ᓈᓂᓐᐟ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓐ,
ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑭᒫᐤ,
ᑳᔦ ᒥᓄ ᑐᑕᐚᐤ᙮

2. ᒎᑕᔅ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂ,
ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑖᐍ,
ᐎᐸᒼ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ,
ᐅ ᑭᐦᐱᓇᑖᒪᑯᓐ᙮

Digitized by Google

3. ᒎᑕᔅ ᑕᐧᑲᑕᑭᔨ,
ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐤ,
ᑭ ᓴᑭᐊᐤ ᓵᓂᔮᐣ,
ᐊᐲᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐄᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮

4. ᑕᒪ ᐄᑳ ᑎᔨᐧᐊᐣ
ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐤ ᒎᑕᔅ,
ᐅ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐃᒋᐃᔑᐣ
ᒧᔅᐤ ᒋ ᓴᑭᐃᓈᐣ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐧᐃᓐ 33.

ᐃᔅᐧᑳᔮᓂᔥ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑐᐸᒫᐟ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᒋᐸ ᓂᐳᐟ᙮

ᓘᐠ xxii. 7—14. ᒐᐣ xiii. 1—17.

ᐯᔑᐠ ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑳᐣ

ᐊᐱ ᐁᓂ ᐯᐧᓵᓇᒌᐧᑲᐠ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑯᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᑭᐧᐁᐤ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᔥ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ, ‘ᐋᔥ ᓴ ᐯᐧᓵᓇᒌᐧᑲᐟ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᓂᔨᑰᔭᐣ, ᒋᐧᐸ ᑕᔥ ᓂᐳᔫᐣ ᓂ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᓇᑕᒪ ᒌᐱᔥᑯ ᒋ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᔭᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔩᓴᓚᒥᔥ᙮’

ᐱᑕᓴᐣ ᑳᓭ ᒪᓇᐣ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᒫᒪᐧᐁᐠ ᓂᑳᐣ ᐊᐧᐃ ᐁᔥᐧᐋᑐᐧᐁᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᔭᔥ,’ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ ᑕᔥ, ᐋᓇᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐁᔥᐧᐋᑐᔫᔥ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐋᔫᓇᔨᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔩᓴᓚᒥᔥ: ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑫᓇᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᒋ ᐋᐧᐃᐃᓇᐠ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐱᑕᓴᐣ ᑳᓭ ᒪᓇᐣ, ‘ᒫᓄ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐠ ᒋᔩᓴᓚᒥᔥ, ᑮ ᑳ ᑌᐸᑭᔥᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᓂ ᓈᑐᐸᑳᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᑐᐠ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ ᓄᐱᓇᓈᐧᐁᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐠ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᔥ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑌᐯᓇᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐋᑲ- ᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᓂ ᑳ ᐋᐧᐃᐃᐠ ᐯᔑᐠ ᑭ ᐸᑫᓴᑳᓂᐠ᙮’

‘ᑭ ᑲ ᐧᐃᓇᑕᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᔥ ᑭ ᐯᐧᓵᓇᒌᐧᑲᐠ ᒋ ᓂᐳᔫᐣ, ᑳᓭ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᓇᑕᒪᐣ ᒋ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᔫᐣ ᑳᓭ ᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐠ᙮’

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐱᑕᔅ ᑳᔦ ᒐᓐ ᒋᓰᓴᓇᒥᕽ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐊᒃ, ᒫᔭ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐧᐋᐟ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ ᓈᑐᐹᑲᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐧᐃᑐᓂᐟ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓂᐟ ᐧᐋᑲᐃ-ᑲᓂᕽ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᐧᐋᐟ, ᐧᐃᐸᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ ᑌᐯᓐᑕᒥᓂᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ᙮ ‘ᒋᓴᔅ ᓴ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒼ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑭ ᐸᑫᓴᑳᒃ ᑭ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓂᐯᐧᑫᐟ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐧᐃᐟ᙮’ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑎᓈᓐ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑭ ᐸᑫᓴᑳᓂᒃ ᐅ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓐ, ᑭ ᒥᓵᒪᑲᑦ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒃ ᐋᑐᐳᐧᐃᓈᑎᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᓂᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᑌᒪᑲᑦ ᒋ ᑭᓯᐱᑭᓇᒧᐧᐋᐟ ᐅᓯᑎᐧᐋᓐ, ᐧᐊᑮᐟ ᐊᑐᐳᐧᐃᓈᑎᑯᕽ ᑭ ᐊᑌᒪᑲᑐᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᒥᓂᐧᑲᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓈᑲᓇᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐱᑕᔅ ᑳᔦ ᒐᓐ ᐅ ᑭᐊᓂ ᐁᓴᐧᐋᓴᐧᐋᓐ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓇᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᔓᒥᓈᐳᓂ ᑳᔦ ᑯᑕᑭᔮᓐ ᒥᒋᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑐᓇᐧᐋ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐁ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋᐟ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᓵ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓈᑐᐧᐋᐟ᙮ ᐁᓂ ᑎᐱᑲᒃ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᕽ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐋᐟ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐋᐟ᙮

ᐋᐱᒋ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒥᔥ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒐᓇᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᐯᔓᕽ ᑭ ᑕᓇᐱ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐁᓐᑕᓇᐱᓂᐟ᙮ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᐧᐋᐟ, ᒋᓴᔅ.ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐯᓇᐧᑭᓇᐧᑫᐅᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑭᒋᐱᓱᐧᐃᓄᑕᓐᑭᐸᓐ, ᓂᐱᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓯᑭᓈᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᓯᓇᐧᑫᐅᓇᑲᓂᕽ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭ ᓯᐱᑭᓯᑌᓈᐟ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐯᓐᑯᓯᑌᓈᐟ ᐯᓇᐧᑭᓇᐧᑫᐅᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᕽ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᓂᔨᑕᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᓇᔫᐣ᙮’ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐍᐣᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ᐅᓵᒼ ᑭᑎᔨ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᑐᑕᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒼ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒧᔨ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓄᑮᔨ ᑫᑯᐣ ᒋ· ᑐᑕᐤ ᐁᐲᐠ ᓵᑭᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐅᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ ᑭᕽᐱᐣ ᑫ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᓈᔨᐚᓀᐣ ᑭᔨᑕᐣ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᔨᓄᐣ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᓵ ᑭ ᑭ ᐱᓂᐃᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐍᓯᑐᐠ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐅᑌᐃᓂ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᕽ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᐣᑕᐤ ᐊᐱ ᓀᔨᑕᐍᐣᑕᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᓯᒋ ᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᕽ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐠ ᑭ ᐱᓂᐃᐣᐧᑕ ᐅ ᑌᐃᐚᐤ, ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒨᑕᐢ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᑭ ᒫᓈᑕᑎᓂ ᐅᑌᐃ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑕᓂᔨᐚᐣ, ᐁᓂᐍᐠ ᓴ ᒨᑕᓴᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᔨᑌᓈᐣ ᐁᐲᐠ ᓵᑭᐋᐠ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᐠ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᐃᑯᐠ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᐃᕽᐧᑲ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᔨᑌᓈᐠ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑭ ᓇᒫᑕᐱ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓈᐣ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᓈ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓀᐣᑖᐧᑲᐠ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐧᐃᓂᓇᑯᐠ? ᓇᕽᑫ, ᐁᓂᐍᐠ ᐋᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑎᐯᐣᒋᑫᔮᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐏᔮᐣ ᑭ ᑭ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᔨᑌᓂᓂᓇᐧᐋ, ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᑭ ᑐᑖᒪᐣ ᑭ ᐏ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃᓂᓇᐧᐋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐊᐲᐠ ᓇᓇᐃᑯᑖᑐᔦᐠ ᑳᔦ ᓵᑭᐃᑐᔦᐠ ᒫᔮ ᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐠ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᓂᓇᑯᐠ᙮’

(ᑎᑎᔭᒼ ᑳ ᐃᐧᓀᐧᐁᔨᐣᐠ)

ᓇᕽᑫ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᑫᑫᐢ ᑭ ᐋᑳᓴᓂᒧ
ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌᐱᑯᐣᐠ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᐧᐋᐠ,
ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᐋᐣ
ᑭ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᔨᑌᓈᐠ ᒋ ᐱᓂᔨᓂᐠ᙮

ᐅ! ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᔨᐱᑭᓂᓯᐣ, ᒋ ᐋᔭᐃᓯᔭᐣ
ᑭ ᔨᐱᑭᓂᓯᐣ ᒥ ᑕᐧ ᒋ ᐋᔭᐃᓂᓈᐣ
ᑭ ᔨᐱᑭᓂᓯᐣ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑭᑭᒥᔨ,
ᒥ ᑕᐧ ᒋ ᐱᓂᔨᔭᐣ ᐸᒌᔨᐃᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 34.

ᐃᔥᐧᑳᔭᓂᐦ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑐᐸᒫᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᐳᒃ᙮

ᓚᓐ xiii. 21—30.

ᓂᔑᓐ ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐊᐧᑳᑌᓇᑕᐧᑲᑎᓂ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒍᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ, ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᒃ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓈᑲᓇᐧᐃᓂᒃ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ᙮ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐱ ᑭᑭᓄᐧᐃᓈᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᔨᒃ, ᒋ ᓂᔨᑯᒃ ᑕᔥ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓰ ᑭᐚᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔨ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᔨᓂᒃ᙮

ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᐧᐋᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐋᒃ, ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ‘ᐯᔑᒃ ᑭᓇᐧᐋ ᑳ ᑕᔑᔦᒃ ᓂ ᑳ ᐧᐋᔦᔑ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒃ, ᐅ ᑳ ᐧᐃᑐᑲᐧᐋᓐ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᐃᔑᓂᒃ ᒥ ᓯ ᐅᐅ ᑫ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᑭᓇᐧᐋ ᑳ ᑕᔑᔦᒃ᙮’

ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᐢᐯᔑᒃ ᒥᑖᐧᔨ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒃ᙮ ᐱᑕᐟ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᓃᓐ ᓈ? ᓚᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᓃᓐ ᓈ? ᒥ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᒃ ᓂᓐ ᓈ? ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓭᐢ ᒫᒥᓈᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᔩᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᓚᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᔑᓄᐸᓐ ᒋᓭᔨᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐱᑕᐟ ᐅ ᑮ ᐅᓐᒋ ᓛᓐᑭᔥᑲᐧᐋᓐ ᓚᓇᓐ ᐅᑕᐧᐋᑲᓂᐦ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑐ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᒃ, ‘ᓛᓄ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᒼ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐊᐧᐁᓅᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ?’ ᓚᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᒋᓭᓭᓐ ‘ᐊᐧᐁᓅᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑫ ᐊᐲᒃ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᔨᒃ?’ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᓯ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐋᐸᓐᒋᑫᒃ ᓂᓐ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐋᐸᓐᒋᑮᔭᓐ᙮ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᔥ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᐋᐸᓐᒋᑫᒃ, ᒍᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᒉᑲᐧᑭᓐᒌᒪᓐ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓇᓐ, ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒃ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒎᒃ ᑳᔦ ᓚᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᒼ

ᒌᓴᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑫ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒃ᙮ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᒎᑕᓴᓐ, ᒫᒦᓐ ᐧᐃᐸᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᑐᓐᑕᒪᓐ ᒋ ᐃᔑ-ᒋᑫᔭᓐ᙮ ᒍᑕᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ ᑳᓇ ᐋᐸᓐ ᑭ ᓵᑲᐊᒼ, ᑭ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᒃ ᑳ ᐋᐧᑲᑎᓯᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ, ᒋ ᐱᓈᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔮᓂᒃ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᒃ᙮

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐁᐧᐃᐱᐧᑕ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭᓂᒃ ᑳᓇ ᑭ ᓵᑲᐊᒥᓂᒃ ᓈᓇᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᑯᓂᒪ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅᐟ ᐊᐧᐃ ᑭᐢᐱᓇᑐᓈᑐᒃ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᐋᐸᑕᓂᓂᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᒎᒃ, ᑳᔭᒪ ᐅᐟ ᐊᐧᐃ ᒥᓈᑐᑫᓇᓐ ᐸᓐᑭ ᓅᓂᔮᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫᑎᒫᑭᓯᓂᒃ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 35.

ᐃᐢᒁᔮᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃᑐᐸᒫᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᐳᐤ᙮

ᒪᑿᐤ xxvi. 26—36. ᒪᐠ xiv. 1—4. ᒪᐠ xviii 1—3.

ᓂᓯᓐ ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐃᐢᒁ ᓂᐯᑫᐧᐋᒃ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᓐ ᐸᐧᑫ-ᔑᑲᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐧᑫᓈᓐ ᑳᔭ ᐯᐯᔑᒃ ᐸᐧᑫᓂᑲᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᑕᐢ, 'ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓂᔪ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓂᐳᔮᓐ ᐅᓇᒋ, ᐊᐧᒪᔦᒃ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓐ, ᒥᐧᑫᓂᒥᔑᔦᒃ ᑕᐢ᙮' ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓯᑳᓐ ᓂᒥᓈᐳᓂ ᒥᓂᐧᑳᑲᓂᐤ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒥᓂᐧᑳᑲᓂᐤ ᐅᓇᒋ ᒥᓂᐧᑫᔦᒃ, 'ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓂᒥᐢᐧᑭᒪ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᐧᐃᐸᒃ ᐊᓈᐢ ᑕ ᓯᑭᐢ ᓂᒥᐢᐧᑭᒪ ᑳᔭ ᓂ ᑳ ᓂᐴ, ᒥᓂᐧᑫᔦᒃ ᐅᐅ, ᒥᐧᑫᓂᒥᔑᔦᒃ ᑕᐢ᙮'

ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑲᓄᓈᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ

Digitized by Google

ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᐳᔮᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᐏᒋ ᓂᐯᐧᑫᒥᔑᓯᓇᐘ᙮ ᐋᓵ ᓴ ᒥᓇᐚ ᑯᑭ ᓂ ᑳ ᓇᐣᑕᐚᐸᒪ ᓄᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᑲᓂᓂᓇᐚ ᐱᓇᒫᕽ ᒥᓇᐘ ᑕᔅ ᓂ ᑳ ᐱ ᑭᐍ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᐚᐟ ᓂᑯᒧᐏᓂᓂ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ, ᑳᔦ ᐋᐸᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᑲᐋᒼ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑯᐟ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ, ᑭ ᐱᒧᓭᐘᐠ ᑕᔅ ᒥᑲᓂᕽ ᒣᐧᑲ ᑎᐱᑯᕽ᙮ ᒣᐧᑲ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐱᒧᓭᐚᐟ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ᓄᐣᑯᒼ ᓴ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ ᓂ ᑳ ᓂᐳ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᑲᒋᐹᐃᔑᓇᐚ᙮

ᐚᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᐢ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑳᐏᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᑲᒋᐸᐃᓯᓄᐣ; ᐘᐚᔑᒣᔅ ᓂᐣᑦ ᐃᓀᑕᒼ ᒋ ᐃᓵᔮᐣ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐏᓂᕽ; ᐋᐳᐟ ᑳ ᐏᒋ ᓂᐳᒥᐣ; ᑳᐏᐣ ᑭ ᑖ ᓇᑲᓂᓯᓄᐣ᙮’

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᑫᑫᐨ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳ ᓇᑲᔑᔅ ᑳᐏᐣ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯᐟ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ; ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ, ᑳᐏᐣ ᓂ ᐏᒋᐚᓯᐟ ᒋᓴᐢ; ᑫᑫᐨ ᐱᑕᐢ ᒥ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᔮᐣ ᓄᐣᑯᒼ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᐣ ᐅᐅ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓈᐯ ᐹᑲᐚᑲᐣ ᓄᐣᑖ ᑯᓯᐟ᙮

ᐚᐱᒋ ᐚᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᑲᓄᓈᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌᐱᑲᑎᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ᑫᑯ ᐏᐣ ᒥᑯᔅᑳᑌᐣᑕᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᓇᑲᓂᓇᑯᐠ᙮ ᓂ ᑭᐍ ᓇᐣᑕᐚᐸᒪᓴ ᓄᐢ, ᒥᓇᐚ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑳ ᐱ ᓇᐣᑕᐚᐸᒥᓂᓇᐚ᙮ ᐋᐳᐟ ᒣᐧᑲ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᕽ ᐋᔮᔮᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᐚᐍᔑᑕᒪᐏᓂᓇᐚ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᑕᓂᓯᔦᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐹᓂᒪ᙮ ᑭ ᐏᐣᑕᒪᐏᓂᓇᐘ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐍᓂᒥᓂᓇᑯᐠ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐃᑐᔦᐠ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐊᒫᐏᓂᓇᐘ ᑕᔅ ᐚᐊᐤ ᐱᓂ ᐊᒫᐠ ᒋ ᒥᐧᓀᓂ-ᒧᐃᓂᓀᐠ᙮

ᑫᑳᐱ ᑕᔅ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ ᑫᐣᓴᒪᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᐠ᙮ ᒧᓴᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐸᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄ-ᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ᙮ ᐚᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒼ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᒉᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐅᓇᑌᓇᒧᐸᓐ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐤ ᒪᑭᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᐱᑕᑯᓈᓂᐤ ᑭᓭᓭᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑕᑯᐱᓈᓂᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᔒᓂᐤ᙮

L.M. 1. ᐋᑯ ᐧᐋᐧᐁᔑᑭᑲᑌ
ᑭ ᐃᑯᒥᐧᐁᐃᐣ ᐅ! X
ᒫᒧ ᑖ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᒎᐤ
ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐤ᙮

2. ᐋᐱᑭ ᒍᑭᑫᐣᑕᒎᐤ
ᐃᑭᐤ ᐧᐁᑖᐱᓇᒎᐧᐋᐤ
ᐅᐅ ᑭᑭᑭᔑᐤ ᒥᑭᒻ
ᑳᔦ ᒥᒧ ᒥᓂᐧᑫᐃᐣ᙮

3. ᒫᒧ ᔭ ᑖ ᑭᑌᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ
ᑭᐟ ᐋᑐᐳᐃᓈᑎᑯᐡ
ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑭᐃᐧᐁᐃᐣ
ᐋᐱᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑎᓂᐧᐁᐣ᙮

4. ᒫᒧ ᔭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᒎᐤ
ᑑᐱᐤ ᑕᐦ ᓇᓈᑯᒍᔦᐤ
ᑫ ᐅᐣᑭ ᒪᐦᑳᐃᓯᔦᐤ
ᐋᐤ ᔦᑕᐣ ᑭ ᒫᒫᔑᐁᐤ᙮

ᑭᑭᒧᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 36.

ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ ᑫᓐᔭᒪᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌᒃ᙮

ᒫᑲᐤ xxvi. 30—57. ᒐᓐ xviii. 1—12.

ᐊᐱ ᑭᓭᐢ ᑳ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᒧᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᒫᒧ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐋᐧᓈᑳᓇᐧᐊ ᐹᓂᒥ ᐊᐱ ᐱ ᑭᐧᐁᔮᓐ᙮ ᓂᓯᓐ ᐁᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐧᑲᑭᐧᐃᓈᓐ ᑫᔮᐸᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒐᐧᐋᒃ ᒥ ᔭ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐅᓇᑭᑕ, ᐋᐋᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑲᔦ ᒉᒪᐢ, ᑲᔦ ᒐᓐ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑐᔑᑫᐧᐃᓯᐧᐋᒃ ᑭᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ; 'ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᑭᑭ ᑲᐢᑫᓇᑕᒪ,' ᒫᒧ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᐊᐧᐃ ᐋᔭᒥᑭᑫ ᓇᐧᐋᒃ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒉᓇᔑᐢ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕᓂᓯᔦᒃ; ᑭᓇᐧᐋ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐋᔦᒥᑭᑫᔦᒃ ᒉᐧᑳ ᐅᓇᑌᒧᔮᓐ, ᑫᑯ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᐹᑫᑯᓐ᙮

ᐸᓐᑭ ᑕᐢ ᐸᑫᐋᔾᐲ ᒋᓭᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔖ ᑭ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᔾ ᑕᐢ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᑖᐧᐋᒃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᒃ ᒥ ᐧᐃᑐᑳᑯᒃ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑭᐢᑯᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐅ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ, ᒦᓄ ᓭ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓐ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒦᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒦᓐ

ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐋᔮᒥᒋᑫ, ᑳᔦ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭ ᑯᓯᐧᑲᒪᓐᒋᐅ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᑲᐢᑫᓇᑕᒪᒃ ᐋᐳᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᓱᓄᑖᓐ ᑭᓂᑳᐤ ᒥᐢᐧᑭᓂ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐹᐸᓐᑭᑲᐧᐃᓂᓂᑉ ᐊᑭᖕ ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐸᓯᐧᑭ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᓐ ᐱᑕᕆᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒋᓓᓭᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒐᓇᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲᐧᐃᓐᐧᑲᔑᓂᒃ ᒋᓭᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒪᑎᓈᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑳᓐᓱᒦᓐ ᒥ ᐋᔮᒥᒋᑫᓂᒃ

ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒫᒐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᑖᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᓭᓐ, ᒥ ᐧᐃᑐᑳᑯᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭ ᓵᓇᑭᓯᒃ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁ ᓇᓐᑖᐧᐋᐸᒦᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ, ᒥ ᑯ ᑫᔮᐸᒃ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᒃ ᑭ ᑲᐧᐃᓐᐧᑲᔑᓂᒃ

ᒋᓭᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐃ ᐊᔮᒥᒋᑫ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐅᓭᓐ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑ ᓂᔓᐋᒫᑯᒃ ᐯᔑᑉ ᒥᓄ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᖕ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒥ ᒥᐧᓅᓐᑕᒥᐃᑯᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂ ᒌᑫᓐᑕᓯ ᒫᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᑯᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ, ᐊᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᑲᐨ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᒃ; ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒫᑯᑉ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᒃ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᒃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭᐧᓅᐢ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᔩᓐ, ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑳ ᑭᐧᐁᒃ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᔮᓂᒃ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐᕽ

ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓭᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓂᓐᑖᐧᐋᐸᒦᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᓐ ᑭ ᓂᐹᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒪᒋᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ᐋᐤ ᐊᓂᐢᑲᐧᑕᑉ, ᓇᐢᑫ! ᐊᔖ ᐯᔕᖕ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐱ ᐋᔮ, ᒫᔦ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᐢᐧᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ, ᐊᔖ ᑫᑫᐨ ᐅ ᑭ

Digitized by Google

ᐧᐊᐸᒫᐧᐋᐣ ᐹᒌᐳᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐱᒧᓭᓂᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᐹᓂᕽ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᑯ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᒋᐡᓴᓚᒥᕽ ᑭ ᐅᓇᒋᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᒐᑯᓈᓈᐧᐊ ᐧᐋᓴᑯᓄᐣᒋᑲᓇᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᔑᒫᑲᓇᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᒥᑎᑯᐣ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᓂᑳᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐧᐃᓈᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔮᓂᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐁ ᐱᔨᑳ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᔨᑲᐧᐋᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᒋᔑᐋᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒋᒫᐣ, ᒫᔭ ᐋᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓇᒡ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᐧᐁᐱᔨᓂᒡ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᑭᓇ ᒎᑕᐢ ᐧᑫᑯᓄᐣ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᒐᐧᑭᔑᓇᐣ? ᑳᔦ ᐧᑫᑯᐣ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐅᒋᒥᔑᔭᐣ?’ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᒐᔨ ᒋᓴᐢ ᔑ ᐅᔑᒍᒡ, ᐧᑳᔮᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐸᑭᐦᑲᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᓄᐣᑐᓄᐧᐋᔦᐠ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑲᒥᑭᔦᐠ? ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ ᑕᐢ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᓴ ᓂ ᓇᐣᑐᓄᐧᐋᒥᐣ. ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᐢ, ‘ᓂᐣ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ᙮’

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ, ᓈᐧᑫᐣ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐊᔐᓭᐧᐊᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐸᐣᑭᔑᓄᐠ ᐊᑭᕽ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᐣᑎᓂᑯᐧᐋᒡ ᐸᐣᑭ ᐅ ᒪᕽᑲᐧᐃᔨᐧᐃᓇᐤ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒫᐸᐣ ᑭᕽᐱᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃ ᑐᑕᐣᑭᐸᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅᓇᒋᑕᑯ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᒐᒪ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑎᓱᒡ ᑳᔦ ᔑ ᓂᐳᑕᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ, ᐅ ᐹᒌᔨᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓇᒋ᙮

ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒥᑯᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᒋ ᐸᔨᐧᑭᐧᐋᒡ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ᑭᕽᐱᐣ ᓂᐣ ᓄᐣᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᔑᐧᐁᐧᑫᐣ, ᒫᑯ ᐅᒑᐱᓂᔑᔦᐠ᙮ ᒫᑯ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᒐᑯᓈᔨᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᒫᑯ ᑕᐢ ᒐ ᒫᒪᐧᐊᐠ᙮[9]

[9] “ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᓂᐧᑳᑲᓂᓂ ᓄᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᒥᓂᐠ ᑲᐃᐣᓇ ᓂ ᑳ ᒥᓂᐧᑫᔨᐧᐋᐣ?” (ᒐᐣ xviii. 11.)

Digitized by Google

ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᒥᓄᓯ ᒋᓴᐠ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᐨ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᑐᓂᒫᓯᒃ ᒋ ᑕᑯᓂᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᒃ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯᐋᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᑲᔦ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑫᓐᑕᒍᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑫᐢᑭᑐᐧᐋᐨ ᒋ ᐅᔑᒍᐧᐋᐨ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᓯ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐋᐨ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐧᐃᒋ ᓂᐳᒫᐨ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᒼ ᒋ ᒫᐢᑲᐧᐁᓂᒍᐨ ᐋᐳᐨ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᓂᑕᐧᐋᑫᐧᓵᓐ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳ ᐱ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᓂᒃ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᔑᒫᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ: ᒋᓴᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕ-ᐧᐁᓐᑕᓯᒃ ᐸᓐᑭ ᑲᓇᑫ ᒋ ᓇᓈᐧᑭᐨ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐲᑕᑫᓐ, ‘ᐯᑳ, ᐊᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᔑᒫᑲᓐ᙮’

ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᒫᓐ ᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐊᒃ ᓄᐠ ᐧᐃᐸᐨ ᐅ ᑖ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐧᐋᓐ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑖᐹᓐ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᒋ ᒥᑳᓯᑕᐧᐃᓂᒃ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᒑᓐᑭᓇ' ᒍᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅᑕᐧᐋᑲᓂ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᒪᓂᑕ-ᐧᐊᑫᐧᓵᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐨ ᑳᔦ ᑐᐱᐨ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᒋᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ᙮

ᑫᑫᑦ ᐧᐃᐸᐨ ᒋᓴᐠ ᐅ ᑕᑭ ᒥᑳᓯᑕᒪᑯᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᓐᑭᐸᓐ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑐᓐᑕᓯ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑐᑕᐤ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓇᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐤ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᐊᐳᐨ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᐧᐋᐸᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋᐳᓐ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᐤ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᐳᓂᐨ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐤ ᑭᑕ ᑭᐃᓵᒥᓐ᙮

ᐊᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒍᐧᐋᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᑭ ᐯᔑᑯᓂᐨ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᔮᓂᐨ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᓭᓴᐸᐱᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑕᑯᐱᓇᐧᐋᐨ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋᐨ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔨᓴᓀᒥᐤ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᓇᓇᐧᑭᓯ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭᐧᐋᓐᑲᐧᐃᓯ ᒫᔭ ᒫᓇᒑᑐᐠ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐨ ᒥᓄᓯᐨ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐨ ᐧᐋᓐᑲᐧᐃᓯᐨ᙮

Digitized by Google

1. ᓀᐱᐠ ᑯᒑᒥ·ᑫᐣᒑ·ᑲᐣ,
ᐋᐱ ᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓭᐣ,
ᑭ ᐅᔕᑯᐋᐠ ᓭᒑᓇᐣ,
ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᐋᓄᑭᐃᐣ᙮

2. ᑮ ᑭᔕᑲᐤ ᐹᒑᓯᐃᐣ,
ᐋᐱᒋ ᑮ ᓴᓇᑭᓯ,
ᒥᐢ·ᑭ ᐅᐟ ᐊ·ᐯᓱᓄᒑᐣ,
ᓇᐦᑫ ᐊᑭᐤ ᐸᐣᒋᑲᐃᐣ᙮

8. ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᑲᐦᑫᐣᑕᒼ,
ᑳᔦ ᑯᓯ·ᑲᒥᐣᒋᐅ;
ᐄᐤ ᑮ ᐅᒑᐱᓇᒫᓱᐠ,
ᐄᓂᓂ ᐅ ᐹᒑᓯᐃᐣ᙮

5 ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑳᐣᓱᒪᐣ,
ᐄᓂᐤ ᐯᐹᐃᒋᐃᑯᐠ,
ᑮ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᓂᒋᐣ,
ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐊᓵ·ᐋᐱᓂᐠ᙮

5. ᐄᓂᓂ ᑭ ᓂᓇᒥᓯᐠ,
ᓀᐱᐠ ᐃᐸᐠ ᑲᐃᐣ·ᑲᔑ,
ᐋᓇᐃᐣ ᑭ ᐊᒪᒋᐃᐣᐠ,
·ᐋᔭᐣᑎᐣ ᒥᓇ·ᐋ ᓂᐸ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒫᑫ·ᐃᐣ 37.

ᐱᒑᐢ ᐅᐟ ᐋ·ᓄᑕᒧ·ᐃᐣ᙮

ᒫᑿ xxvii. 57 ᐱᓯᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᐋ·ᑳᑎᓯ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᔓᐣᑫᓂᒫ·ᐋᐠ ᒋᓭᓴᐣ ᑲᐯ ᑎᐱᐠ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᑭ ᓂᐹᓯ·ᐊᐠ, ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ·ᐊᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱᐅ·ᐊᐠ ᒋ ᐱᓈᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᐠ ᒋᓭᓴᐣ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑕᐱᐋ·ᐋᐠ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ·ᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂ·ᐊᐣ ᑳᔦ ·ᐋ·ᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ·ᐃᓂᑳᑌ᙮ ᒣ·ᑳ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ·ᐋᐠ ᑭ ·ᐋ·ᐁᔓᑮ·ᔪ·ᐊᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᑐᑕ·ᐋ·ᐋᐠ ᒋᓭᓴᐣ ᐊᐱ ᐱᓈᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᐠ᙮ ᑭ ᐋᐦᐲᑐ·ᐊᐠ, ᐟ·ᐋ·ᐃᐣᑫ, ᓴ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲ·ᑫᒋᑑᒥᐣ ᒋ ᐹᒐᒪᔭᐢ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᔓ ·ᐃᓈᒥᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᐹ-ᑯᓂᑫ·ᐃᓂᕽ᙮

ᒉ·ᑳ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐦᐱᑯ·ᐋᐤ ᐊᓭ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔑᓄᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐱᓈ·ᐋᐤ ᑭᓯᓴᐣ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑫᐣᑕᒎᐠ ᐊᐱ ·ᐋᓲᐸᒪ·ᐋᐤ ᓄᓇ·ᐋᐦᐲ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᔑᑲᐸ·ᐃᐋ·ᐋᐣ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᓯᒫ·ᐋᐤ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑭ ᑲᓄᓇ·ᐊᐤ, ‘ᑭᐣ ᓈ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᐣ,’ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈ·ᐋᐣ᙮

ᑭᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂᒥᐣᑐ·ᐃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᐣ,’ ‘ᑫᑫᐟ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᑭ ᑳ ·ᐋᐸᒥᔑᓈ·ᐊ ·ᐊ·ᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᐣᑭᐸᐦᓭᐣ ᑳᓭ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᐠ ᑭ ·ᐃᑭ·ᐃᔑ·ᐋᐤ᙮’ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑭᒣᐣ᙮ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓇ·ᐋᐸᐣᑎ·ᐋᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐠ ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑭ ᓄᐣᑕ·ᐋ·ᐋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᑭ·ᒋᐤ? ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᑭᑐ·ᐊᐠ, ᐃᐄᐤ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ·ᑭᓴᐣ ᓂ ᒥᐣᑐ·ᐃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐤ ·ᐋ·ᐃᐣᑫ ᐸᑖᐣᑎᓯ, ᑖ ᑎᐸᑯᓈᑲᓂ·ᐃ ᓴ ᑳᓭ ᑖ ᓂᓵᑲᓂ·ᐃ᙮

ᑭᓴᐢ ᐯᑳ ᑭ ᐋᐦᐱᑐ ᑳᓭ ᓄᐱᐤ ᑭ ·ᐊᐣᑲ·ᐃᓈᑯᓯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓂᐸ·ᐃᐤ᙮

ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓭ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪ·ᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᓇ ᑭ ᑰᑕᒋᓂᐤ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐸᐣ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᓈᑲᓂᓯᓄᐣ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᐊ·ᐋᔑᒉᐢ ᓂ ᑖ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒪ ᒋ ᓂᐲᓭᐣ ᐊᐲᐤ ᑕᐢ ·ᐃᐣ ᒋ ᐋ·ᓄᑕ·ᐃᓈᐣ, ᐊᐱ ·ᐁᐣᒋ ᒥ·ᑫᐣᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᓭ ᒥᓇ·ᐋ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ·ᐃᓈᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᒋ ·ᐋᐸᒫᐤ, ᑳᓭ ᒋ ·ᐋᐸᐣᑫᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁ ᐋᐦᐣᑐᑕ·ᐋᑲᓂ·ᐃᓂᐤ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕ·ᑭᔑᐠ ᑭᐳᓴᓗᒥᐠ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋ ·ᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᐠ ᓈᓂᐣᐨ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐋᓲ·ᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐊ·ᐋᓯ·ᐋᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐋᓲᓂᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, ᑳ·ᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ·ᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᓲᓯ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐁᓂ·ᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒪᐣ

Digitized by Google

ᓂᐸᐧᐃᓂᕽ ᐚᐧᐊᓰᓄᑫ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ· ᓱᓯᓇ ᐃᐡᐧᑳᐣᑌᒼ᙮ ᐧᐃᓇ ᑕᐡ ᑳᓭ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑕᑯᐹᐧᐃ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐋᓯᐢ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᑫᐠ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓵᓄᐣᑕᓯ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᐣ ᓂ ᑳ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑯᓯ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ᙮ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᐡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔪᐣᑕᔑᑳᐸᐧᐃᑕᐤ ᐃᐡᑯᑌᓂ, ᐯᔑᐠ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐋᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐱᓯᐢᑫᓂᒥᑯᐣ ᑳᓭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑰᐣ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐋᓯᐢ, ‘ᑭᐣ ᒪ ᐧᐃᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ?’ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑕᐡ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐧᐃᓇᐠ?’ ᑭ ᑯᒌᒋᐠ ᑕᐡ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᒼ; ᐊᐱ ᑕᐡ ᑳ ᓵᑲᐋᐤ, ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᐯᑳᓂᓯᓂᐠ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐋᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓂᑰᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐠ, ‘ᑭᐣ ᒪᐧᐃᐣ ᐹᔪᐧᑳᐡ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ᙮’

ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲᑭᓇᐧᐃᐡᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ;’ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐡ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐋᓯᐢ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓀᓈᐣ ᑕᐡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔫᓂᐠ᙮

ᓂᑯᑕᐊᒼ ᑕᐡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐋᔫᐠ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒥᐧᑲᐣᑕᒼ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐸᐣ ᐱᑕᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᐤᓴᒪᓂ ᑭᑎᑲᓂᐤ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᑰᐣ ᑕᐡ, ᑳᓭ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ, ‘ᓄᐱᐠ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑖᐧᐃᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᑭᐣ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᓂᓈᐸᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᐤ᙮’

ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒪᒫᐣᔑᑭᐧᓱᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓀᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ᙮ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᐡ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐋᔪᑭᑐᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓀᐣᑕᐧᐋᐣ ᑭ ᓀᐣᑖᑯᓯᓂᐠ ᓈᐯ ᐹᑲᐊᐧᑳᑲᓇᐣ᙮ ᒥᑕᐡ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᐣᑕᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐳᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐣ ᑕᐡ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᑫᑭᐧᑫᓂᑖᑯᐠ ᑳᓭ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᐠ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᒋ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᐠ! ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᓀᓂᑯᓯᐠ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐡ ᒫᔪ,

Digitized by Google

ᐋᓂᓐ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐁᔑᑭᑫᔮᓐ ᐱᑕᕽ ᐁᑑᔮᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒪ? ᑕᑭᓇ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᔅ ᓂ ᑖ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒪ ᒋ ᓂᐳᔮᓐ ᐊᐲᑊ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᒋ ᐋᐧᓄᑖᐧᐃᓈᓐ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᔭᒪᐸᓐ ᑭᓐ ᐱᑕᕽ, ᒥᓇᑖ ᐅᐅ ᔫᓇᑭᑌᐁᔮᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓵᑭᐃᔑᔮᓐ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᔮᓐ? ᐧᐁᓵᒪ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᔮᓐ ᐅ ᑭᓐ ᐱᑕᕽ?

ᐱᑕᕽ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯ (ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᐤ ᑭ ᐋᑲᒋᐃᑎᓱ): ᒫᔮ ᓴ. ᑯ ᐧᐋ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑯᑌᐁᔅᑳᔮᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓇᒪᓐᒋᐅ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᑲᐊᐢ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐊᑳᐃᑲᓂᐢ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒫᐧᐃ᙮ ᐋᐳᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑫᑫᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐸᓄᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ: ᔖᑯᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐃᓂᐤ ᔅᑕᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒫᔑᐃᑯᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐸᓇᐋᑭᐤ᙮

ᑖ ᑭ ᐅᔖ ᑎᔮᐧᑳᑊ ᐋᔮᒥᒋᑫᑯᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᐢ ᐊᐲᑊ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᐧᐃᓐᐧᑲᔑᐸᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᑭ ᒪᔅᑲᐧᐁᓐᑖᐧᑲᑎᓂᑭᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑳᔦ ᑖ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐹᒋ ᐋᒉᓐᑎᓯᐸᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᓴ X ᒍᔅᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐱᑕᕽᑫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᔅᑕᓈᓐ ᓄᐱᐤ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᐃᑯᓯᑊ᙮[1]

1. ᐱᑕᕽ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᑲᑊ,
ᐁᔑ ᐋᔮᓂᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᒪᓐ;
ᑭ ᐃᔖ ᐃᒪ ᐧᐊᑲᐃᑲᓂᓐᑊ
ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓯᓂᐸᓐ X ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮

2. ᑳᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯ ᒋᓴᐢ
ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑲᑭᓇᐃᔅᑭᐸᓐ ᑕᔅ:
ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᐧᑫᒋᐋᑲᓂᐃᐸᓐ
ᐋᐳᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑭᐧᐸᓐ᙮

3. ᑫᑫᑦ ᒋᓴᐢ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔩᐸᓐ
ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᐤ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑭᐧᓯᓂᑊ,
ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑲᓈᐧᐊᐸᒫᐸᓐ
ᐱᑕᕽ ᓴ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᔦᓐᑕᒪ᙮

4. ᓇᔅᑭ ᑭ ᒪᐃᐸᓐ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᑊ,
ᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ;
ᑫᑫᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᓐ,
ᒍᔅᑊ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭᓵᑭᐋᓐ᙮

[1] "ᓴᑕᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭ ᓈᓈᑖᐧᐁᓂᒥᑊ, &c.: ᑭ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑕᒪᐃᓐ ᑕᔅ᙮" (ᓘᑊ xxii. 31, 32.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒫᑫᐏᐣ 38.

ᐹᐣᑎᔭᐢ ᐹᓚᐢ᙮

ᒐᐣ xviii. 22. ᒪᑎᐤ xxvi. 67, 68. ᒐᐣ xix. 1—16.

ᑲᐯᑎᐱᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐏ ᐃᐃᒪ ᔫᐊᐠ ᐅ ᑭᒥ ᐚᑲᐃᑲᓂᒥᐚᐢ; ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑖᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᑕᕿᐣ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐤ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᒥᐣᒋᓇᐍᓯ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᐠ ᒫᔮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐋᔫᒁᑎᓯᐚᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐊᐍᓯᐣᓴᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓅᐣᑖᑯᓯᐚᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐏ ᓂᓵᐚᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᐎᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐎᐣ ᒫᔮ ᒫᓇᒑᓄᓯᐢ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐤ ᐚᐣᑲᐎᓯ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲᕿᑎᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐚᐸᒪᐚᐣ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑳᑎᓯᐚᐤ᙮[2]

ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑐᐤ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐯᔪᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᐠ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓭᑭᓇᑵᐅᑯᐤ, ᑳᐏᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓯ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌᐱᑳᐠ ᓈᓂᐣᐨ ᐁᑳ ᒣᓄᓯᓯᒁ ᐸᒥᑖᑫᐏᓂᓂᐚᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐅᑎᓯᐚᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᒋ ᓇᓈᐸᑳᓄᒋᐋᐚᐤ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᓭᐣᒐᐚᐚᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐹᐱᐋᐚᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓯᑲᓇᐚᐣ ᐊᓭᒥᐢᑮᓇᔑᐠ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐚᔮᐸᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐚᐠ ᐋᔦ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐸᐣ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐎᓈᔮᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑫ ᐃᓂᓂᑳᐢ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓰᑭᓯᐋᐅᐤ ᒋᓯᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐚᑲᐃᑲᓂᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᐘᑲᒋᐢ ᐁᔑ ᐃᐢᐹᐠ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐎᓂᐢ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᐣᑎᔭᐢ ᐹᓚᐢ ᑳ

[2] "ᓂ ᑭ ᑯᐋᐢᑲᓄᑕᐃᑯᐠ ᒫᔮ ᐍᑳᔅᑭᒥᐠ ᑳᔦ ᒣᐧᑌ ᐅᓄᐤ ᒥᔅᐱᔅᐤ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ xxii. 13.) "ᓂ ᑭ ᒪᒪᐧᑌᔮᐱᑌᑕᐃᓄᑑᑯᐠ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ xxxv. 16.)

Digitized by Google

ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐤ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯᓇ ᒋᓭᓭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ, ‘ᐧᑫᑯᓀ ᑳ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᔭᓐ?’ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐧᐃᐸᐤ ᑭ ᓇᐧᑫᐧᐋᔑᐃᐧᐁᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ‘ᑭᒋ ᐅᑮᒪ ᓯ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓂᑎᓯ᙮’ ᐹᓚᐟ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓇ ᒋᓭᓭᓇ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᓈ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑮᒪᐧᐃ?’ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂᓇ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑮᒪ᙮’ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐸᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓅᓈᑯᓯᐤ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓅᑮᓈᑯᓯᐤ, ᑳᐧᐃᓇ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᓚᐟ ᑫᑯᓇ ᒋ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᐤ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓇ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐋᐸᒋ ᑭ ᑭᔑᐧᐁᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐤ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑭ ᑳ ᓃᓯᒥᓇ᙮’ ᐹᓚᐟ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑳ ᒪᐧᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑳ ᓃᓯᓯ, ‘ᓂ ᑳ ᐸᐸᓴᐣᒉᐧᐊ ᓯ ᐁᑕᓪ ᒥ ᓯ ᑯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᑎᐯᔮᒃ᙮’ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᓚᐟ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᐤ ᒋ ᐸᐸᓴᐣᒉᐃᑲ-ᓂᐧᐃᓂᐤ ᑭ ᐸᐱᐧᑳᐢᑳᓐᑎᑲᐱᑮᓯᐤ ᔦᓭᐸᐸ ᐅᓇᒋ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅᐅ ᑯᑕᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᐸᐸᓴᐣᒉᐃᑲᓐ ᐋᐳᐤ ᓀᐱᐤ ᑭ ᒥᐢᑭᐧᐋᐧᐃᑲᓀ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓭᐢ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐋᐸᒋ ᑭ ᐹᐱᐧᐊᒃ, ᐊᓈᓄᐤ ᑭ ᓇᓈᐸᑲᓇᓯᒪᐧᐋᐤ᙮ ᐋᐸᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᒪᒋ ᐹᐱᐊᐧᐋᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᑯᓇᐧᐁᐱᓇᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᐅᐟ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐯᑲᓇᑎᓂᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒋᑯᓇᐧᐁᐋᐧᐋᓇ ᒋᐯᑖᐧᑫᑭᓇ ᑳᔦ ᒥᐢᐧᑫᑭᓇ ᒫᔮ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᐧᐃᐊᑭᐧᐃᓇ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᐱᒋ ᐊᐧᐁᓐᑖᐧᑲᒃ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓭᓭᓇ ‘ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᐧᐃᐊᐧᐋᓄᐧᑲᓇ ᓯ ᑳᔦ ᓂᓇ ᑳ ᐊᑐᒥᓇ ᑭᑎᐧᑳᓂᐢ᙮’ ᒦᓀᓭᑲᒥᔑᓂ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᓇᐧᐊ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓄᐧᑳᓂᑳᑫᐧᐊᒃ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᐧᑲᓇ-ᑕᐧᐊᐧᐋᓇ ᒋᓭᓭᓇ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐤ ᐊᐲᐤ ᒋ ᐹᐹᑕᑭᐢᑳᑯᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᒥᐢᑭᐧᐃᓂᐤ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓱᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐹᐱᐊᐧᐋᐤ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᐋᐤ, ‘ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑮᒪ! ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑮᒪ!’ ᐁᐢᑲᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓭᑲᑳᒪᐧᐋᓇ ᐅᑎᐧᑳᓂᓂᐢ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᓚᐟ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓇᑫ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐋᐦᓐᑐᑕᐧᐃᒥᓐᐦ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐦ ᓈᑫᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᔨᓂᐦ, 'ᓇᐡᑫ, ᑖᑳ ᑲᓇᐚᐸᒫᔮᐠ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐧᐊ!' ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᐧᐁᓂᒫᐣ ᒋ ᑭᑎᒪᑫᓂᒪᐚᐦ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ· ᑯᑕᑭᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐦ: ᐋᐸᐦ ᑭ ᒥᐢᑭᐧᐃᐣᐧᑫ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᐢᑭᐚᐧᐃᑲᓄ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐸᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᐧᐃᑌᐁᓅᑕᐚᔨᐚᐚᐣ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, ᐚᓯᐣᑎᐡ ᑕᐡ ᓄᐱᐦ ᐅ ᑭᔑᐣᑫᓂᒫᐚᐣ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ; 'ᑖ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃ,' ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᑭᔑᐧᐁᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐦ 'ᑖ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃ᙮' ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᒧᐢᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓅᑕᐧᐋᐣ ᑳᔦ ᓵᐧᐁᓂᒫᐣ᙮ ᐹᓚᐟ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᒥ ᓈ ᑯᓇ ᑫᑫᐟ ᒋ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑯ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᒥᐧᐋ?' ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑕᐡ ᑲᑫᑎᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ, 'ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐸᐦ ᑭᓴᐢ ᓂ ᑳ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒫ-ᒥᔨᒥᐣ!' ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᒥᐣᑌᐧᐃᑕᒨᐠ ᐋᐸᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐧᑳᐸᐡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ᙮

ᐹᓚᐟ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒪ; ᐋᐣᑕᐡ ᒫᓅ ᓴ ᐣᑕᐧᐋᐦ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᐁᓄᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐦ ᑖ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐊᐠ, ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐦ, ᐋᐤ ᓴ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᔮᐠ ᑭᓴᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐊᔮᐠ᙮' ᒥ ᑕᐡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐸᑭᐧᑖᑕᒪᐧᐃᐣᐧᑕ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ; ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐃᐸᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒣᐢᑯᒋ ᐱᔨᑲᒎᓈᐧᐋᐣ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᐅᐟ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐹᑎᔨ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᓚᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᐢᑯᔨᒥᑯᐦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᒋ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐦ ᑕᐡ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ! ᐋᓇ ᓴ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᔨᑕᐧᐁᓂᒫᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒥᓅᔨᓂᐦ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, ᐋᓄᐦ ᑕᐡ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑭ ᓵᐢᑯᑌᐣᑕᐢ ᒋ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐧᐋᐦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᓂᓭᑲᓂ-ᐧᐃᓂᐦ᙮

Digitized by Google

1. ᒫᓄ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᔦᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ,
ᒪᑭ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐁᑭᑐᐠ;
ᑭ ᔕᐣᑫᓂᒪᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ,
ᐋᐤ! ᔭᓭᐧᑲᐧᐋᒑᐣ ᙭᙮

2. ᓀᐱᐠ ᒪᒪᑳᑌᐣᑕᐧᑲᐨ,
ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐃᐣᐠ ᑭᓴᐢ;
ᑳᐃᐣ ᑕᐦ ᔕᐣᑫᐣᑭᑫᓯ,
ᑫᔫᐸᐠ ᑕᐦ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐧᐣ 39.

ᒎᑕᐢ ᐅᐸᓇᑎᓯᐃᐧᓐ᙮

ᒪᑘᐤ xxvii. 3—5.

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᐸᑕᐋᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭ ᑯᑕᑭᐃᑎᓱ᙮ ᐋᓇᐃᐧᐣ ᐱᓇᒫᐤ ᑭ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔫᐋᐧᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓂᓯᒥᑕᓈ ᑖᐧᓵᐱᑊ ᓅᓂᔫᓇ ᑳ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑎᐸᐣ ᒣᐢᑯᐨ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑐᑳᓱᐠ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᒥᓇᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑫᑫᓇᑕᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐸᓈᑭᐃᑎᓱᐠ ᑳᐃᐧᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓇᑕᓯ ᑫᔫᐸᐠ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓈᐠ᙮ ᐋ ᑫᑫᐨ ᓂᓂᓯᑎᓱ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᑐᑳᓱᔫᓇ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐃᐧᐠ ᒥᓄ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓇᑕᒪ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᐁᐧᐸᐋᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᐁᐧᐱᓇᒪᐋᐧᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᐸᐣ ᑎᐱᑯᐤ᙮ ᐋᐱᑭ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑳᓂᓴᑫᐣᑕᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑫᑫᐨ ᓂ ᑭ ᐹᑑᐣ ᑫᑭ ᐋᐱᑌᓇᑖᐧᑲᐠ ᒥᐢ·ᑭ, ᑳᔦ ᓀᐱᐠ ᓂ ᐸᓈᑭᐃᑎᓱ!’ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐠ ᑳᐃᐧᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓇᑕᓯᐊᐧᐠ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐱᑭ ᑭ ᒪᐢᑲᐃᐧᑌᐁᐊᐧᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐋᐧᐣ ᑕᐢ ᒎᑕᓴᐣ, ᒫᓄ, ᓂᓇᐃᐧᐣᐨ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ ᐯᓈᑭᐃᑎᓱᔫᐠ᙮ ᑯᑕᐠ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ ᐃᔑ ᒥᑲᐃᐧᐊᐧᐠ ᒥ ᓴ ᐁᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐃᐧᐠ ᑭᓴᐢ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᐋᐧᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓅᓂᔫᓇ ᒎᑕᐢ ᑯᑭ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᐁᐧᐱᓈᐠ, ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐢ ᓅᓂᔫᓇ ᐅᓇᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᐢᐱᓈᑕᒪᐋᐧᐋᐧᐣ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ-

Digitized by Google

ᐧᐊᐣ ᐸᐣᑭ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᓇᐃᑲᐧᐃᐣᐧᑕ ᐱᐧᐃᑌᐠ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᓈᐸᒋᑐᔭᕽ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᒍᑕᐢ ᓂᑯᒋ ᑭ ᐃᔔ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑎᓱᐠ! ᑎᔭᐧᑲᐠ ᐃᑯ ᐊᐧᐃ ᓂᓯᑎᓱ, ᐅ ᒌ ᑭᑌᔥᐧᐃᐣ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐊᐸᓄᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐊᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᐸᓄᐣ ᒫᓅ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᐠ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᒋ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᐸᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓯ, ᒥᑎᑯᕽ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐃ ᐃᔑ ᓵᑭᐧᑫᔮᐱᓂᑳᓂᑎᓱ; ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐸᐣᑭᔑᐣ ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐱᑭᔥᑭᔑᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓯᐧᓴᓴᓂ ᐅ ᒥᐢᐧᑭᒪ ᒥᒌᑳᕽ᙮[3] ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᑲᐧᑲᓂᓴᑭᓈᑯᓯᑯᐸᐣ! ᐊᐊᔑᒣᔥ ᑕᔥ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᐯᔑᐠ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑲᐧᑲᓂᓵᑫᐣᒑᐧᑲᑦ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᓂᒥᐣᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᑕᐢ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔔᓂᐠ ᐅᑦ ᐊᒑᐧᑲᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔥᑯᑌᕽ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴᑖᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐧᐃᒋᑕᔑᑫᒫᐠ!

ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐹᓗᐧᐁ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑎᓱᐠ, ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᓯᐠ ᑕᔥ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐹᒌᓯᐧᐃᐣ᙮

ᒣᐧᑲ ᓅᐣᑯᒼ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᑕᐢ ᑕᔑᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑯᑕᑭᓯᐧᐃᓂᕽ: ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᔥ ᐃᔥᐧᑳᔮᓂᕽ ᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᐅ ᑳ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑯᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᐅ ᑳ ᐃᑯᐣ ᑕᔥ, ‘ᐊᐧᐊᐢ, ᑭᐣ ᒣᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᔭᐣ!’

---

[3] “ᑭ ᒋᐣᑭᒋ ᐸᐣᑭᔑᐣᐠ ᑕᔥ, ᐅᑦ ᐊᐱᑕᐧᐋᑭᓇᐧᐋᐣᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑖᐧᑎᓴ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔥ ᐲᐣᒋᓇ ᑳ ᐋᔭᒪᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᑭ ᓵᑭᒋᓴᒪᑲᑎᓂ᙮” (ᐊᐹᐢᑎᓇᐠ ᑭᐢ: ᐊᐸᔑᒋᐣᓴᓂᐧᐊ i. 18.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 40.

ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᒃ᙮

1. ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐ᙮ ᓄᒃ xxiii. 26—34.

ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒧᐸᓀᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓵᑯᓯᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐱᓚᑎᔭᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒥᑎᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᓐᑎᓂᑳᑌᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐅᔑᒋᑳᑌᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑌᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᒋ ᐱᒥᓂᑳᑕᒥᓂᒃ᙮ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᒋᐧᐃᑐᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᕈᓴᓚᒥᐢ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᑑᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐋ ᐃᔑ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐧᐃᐠ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓃᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓈᓂᑯᓐ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᒃ ᐁᐲᒋ ᑯᓯᐧᑳᐢ ᐊᑳᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐ ᒋ ᐱᒧᐦᑌᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑫᑲᐱ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᔨ, ᑯᓂᒪ ᑖ ᑭ ᐸᓐᑭᔑᓄᐸᓐ ᐋᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐯᔑᒃ ᐱᐧᐃᑌ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᐸᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᐧᐃᑐ-ᑳᑯᐠ ᒋ ᐱᒥᓂᑳᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᓂ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑭ ᐋᔮᐧᐊᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓵᔮᑭᐊᐧᐋᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓇᐧᐁᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᒋᐳᓐᑐᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐠ᙮ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐋᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᐱᒪᑌᒧᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᓄᐱᓇᑐᐧᐋᐠ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᐧᑫᑭᐧᑫᓂᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ, ‘ᒫᓄ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᒪᐧᐃ-ᑳᔑᑫᑯᓐ; ᐋᓐᑕᑭᓇᓐᑫ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐁ ᒪᐧᐃᑳᓂᑎᓯᔦᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᒪᐧᐃᑳᓀᐧᑲ ᑭᑦ ᐋᐱᓄᒌᔑᒥᐧᐋ᙮’ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐃᓈᐠ, ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᔑᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᐃᓐᐧᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᕈᓴᓚᒥᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᐹᑖᔨᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐱ ᐅᑎᑕᐤ ᑭᓯᔅ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒫᔦ ᐧᐋ ᐃᔑ ᓂᔮᑲᓂᐧᐃᐤ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐧᐊᒋᐱᓂᑯᓐ ᓂᔑᐧᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐋᓇᐧᐊ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐅᓂᓐᑭᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓯᑎᓂ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᑭx ᑫᑫᐣ ᓴ ᑭᓯᔅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓴᑫᓐᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐤ ᒥᑎᑯᔅ!

ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐹᐱᓅᑖᑯᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓯ ᒋ ᔑᓐᑫᓂᒫᐤx ᑫᑫᐣ ᒥᓅᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᔅ ᑭ ᔑᓐᑫᓂᒫᓯᒃ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒫᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐋᔦᓐᑲᐧᐃᓯᐤ ᒫᓇᒎᓂᔅ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑖᑯᓯᐤx ᐋᐳᐤ ᒉᐧᑳ ᐋᑯᒋᔅ ᐋᔑᑌᔦᑎᑯᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐅᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒋ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᓯᐧᐃᓇᐧᑕ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃx ᑫᑫᐣ ᓴ ᒥᓅᓯ ᑭᓯᔅ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᓅᓈᐤ ᐅᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᓇᓐᑐᑖᒪᑫᑕᒪᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓄᐤ ᑳ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑲᐅᑯᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐅᓐ; ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐤ, 'ᐅ ᓅᔅ ᒫᓅ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ: ᐋᐳᐤ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᐱᒋ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐋᐤx'

1. ᒫᓅ ᐅ ᓅᔅ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᒃ,
ᐅᑰ ᑲᑭᐹᑎᓯ ᐃᓂᓃᒃ,
ᑳᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ,
ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐋᐤx

2. ᒥᔅ ᐅᐅ ᐁᔕ ᐋᔦᒥᐁᐤ,
ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᔦᓐ,
ᐊᐳᐤ ᓂ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯ,
ᒋ ᐃᔮᓯᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐧ ᐁᓐᑖᐤ ᓴᑕᓐx

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 41.

ᐋᔑᑌᔦᑎᒃx

2. ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᓐx ᓄᒃ xxiii. 35—43.

ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐊᑯᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐤ ᑭᓯᔅ ᐊᔑᑌᔦᑎᑯᔅ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᓚᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒎᓐ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᔅ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐅᑎᐧᑳᓂᔅx

Digitized by Google

‘ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒨᐋᑊ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐋᓐ’ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒨᐋᑊ ᑳ ᐃᓂᓈᐧᒑᐸᓐ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔥᓴᓚᒥᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔫᐋᐸᓐ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐋᔫᐸᓂᑕᒍᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ‘ᒨᐋᑊ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐋᓐ’ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌᓂᑊ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐹᐱᑐᓇᐧᐋ, ᐁᐱᒋ ᓇᓇᐸᑳᓐᑎᓯᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐁᐧᐁᐱᐧᑫᓄᓄᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ, ᑳᓯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᑌᓈᓄᓄᓄᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᓄᓂᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐤ ‘ᐊᐤ ᓴ, ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᓐ ᑭᓯᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ ᒫᓐᑐᐧᐃᐧᐊᓄᓐ ᑕᑲ ᓂᔮᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐ ᐋᔑᑌᔫᑎᑯᔥ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮’

ᒑ ᑭ ᓇᑫ ᐧᐹᓇᐧᐃᑐᐸᓐ ᒋ ᓂᔮᓐᑕᐧᐁᐤ, ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᓄᓐ-ᑕᑭᐸᓐ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐤ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᐧᐸᓇᐧᐃᑐᓯᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᒪᓂᑐ ᒋᓴᐢ᙮ ᒫᓄ ᓴ ᒋ ᓂᐳᐤ ᐋᔑᑌᔫᑎᑯᔥ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐸᑭᑌᓂᒥᑎᓱ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐱᑌᓐᑕᔥ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᐤ ᒉᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓂᐠ᙮ ᐧᐋᔫᓐᑎᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑊ ᐊᓈᓄᐤ ᑭ ᐊᔦᑭᑐᐧᐋᑊ, ‘ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓵᑭᐋᐸᓐ ᑭᓯᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓄ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳ ᒫᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᒑ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒫᓯᓐ ᒋ ᐊᑯᒋᑲᓱᓂᐤ ᐋᔑᑌᔫᑎᑯᔥ᙮’ ᐋ! ᑫᑫᐟ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᓐᓯᐧᐋᑊ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᑊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐤ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓄᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᒫᓐ ᒋ ᓂᐳᓂᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᓐᐟ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓇᔥ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑯᓂᓐᑎᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᓂᔑᓐ ᑯᑕᑭᔫᑊ ᑭ ᐊᑯ-ᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐸᓄᑊ, ᓄᓂᑕᐤ ᐃᓇᑫ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑊ ᑳ ᑕᐧᑲᑯᒋᑲᓱᐧᐋᐤ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᐁᐢᑳᐟ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑭ ᑭ ᒍᑎᐢᑭᐧᐃᐸᓄᑊ᙮ ᒉᐧᑲ ᑕᐢ ᐊᑯᒋᓄᐧᐋᐤ, ᐯᔑᑊ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒍᑎᐢᑊ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐋᐤ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓄᓇᓯᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᐅ ᑮ ᐋᓄᒫᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ ‘ᐧᑫᑯᑕᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᔑᓯᐧᐋᔥ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᓯᒪᓂᑐ ᐧᐁᐧᑭᓯᒥᓄᐧᑫᓐ?’

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᐱ ᐅᑎᑕᕽ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒫᔭ ᐧᐋ ᐃᔑ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐧᐃᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐧᐊᒋᐱᓂᑯᐣ ᓂᔑᐧᐁ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐊᓇᐧᐊ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐅᓂᐣᒋᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓯᑎᓂ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓴᑫᓇᑕᒼ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐠ ᒥᑎᑯᕽ!

ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐹᐱᓄᑖᑯᐠ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓯ ᒋ ᔑᐣᑫᓂᒫᐠ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᒥᓄᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᔑᐣᑫᓂᒫᓯᒃ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᒫᔭ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐋᔮᐣᑲᐧᐃᓯᐠ ᒫᓇᒫᓅᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓅᐣᑖᑯᓯᐠ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᒉᐧᑳ ᐋᑯᒋᕽ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣ-ᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᐅᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑯᐣ ᒋ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᓯᐧᐃᐣᐧᑕ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᒥᓄᓯ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᐠ ᐅᓴᐣ, ᑭ ᓇᐣᑐᑕᒫᑫᑕ-ᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐅᑯᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐅᐣ; ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐠ, ‘ᐅ ᓄᐢ ᒫᓄ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᐅᑯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ: ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ-ᑫᓇᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᐱᒋ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐋᐠ᙮’

1. ᒫᓄ ᐅ ᓄᐢ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᒃ,
ᐅᑰ ᑲᑭᐹᑎᓯ ᐃᓂᓅᒃ,
ᑳᐃᐣ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ,
ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐋᐠ᙮

2. ᒥᐢ ᐅᐅ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᐠ,
ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᔦᐋᐣ,
ᐊᐳᐠ ᓂ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯ,
ᒋ ᐃᓵᓯᐧᐋᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐁᐣᑖᐠ ᓴᑕᐣ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ 41.

ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᒃ᙮

2. ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐤ᙮ ᓗᒃ xxiii. 35—43.

ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐊᑯᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐊᔑᑌᔮᐦᑎᑯᕽ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᐹᓚᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑯᑐᐣ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑫᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐢᐱᒥᕽ ᐃᓇᑫ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐅᑎᐧᑳᓂᕽ᙮

Digitized by Google

‘ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒨᐧᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐧᐋᐣ’ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒨᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᐃᓂᐣᐧᒑᐸᐣ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔾᓴᓚᒥᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐸᐣ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐋᔮᐸᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ‘ᒨᐧᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᐧᐋᐣ’ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌᓂᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐹᐱᑐᓇᐧᐋ, ᐁᐱᒋ ᓇᓇᐸᑳᐣᑎᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐁᐧᐁᐱᐧᑫᓄᓄᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᑌᓈᓀᓄᓄᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᓄᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐠ ‘ᐊᐤ ᓴ, ᑭᔅᐱᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᓇ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᐣ ᒫᐣᑐᐧᐃᐧᐊᓀᐣ ᑕᑳ ᓂᓵᐣᑕᐧᐁᐣ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐢ ᐅᐣᒋ᙮’

ᒑ ᑭ ᓇᑫ ᐧᐹᓇᐧᐃᑐᐸᐣ ᒥ ᓂᓵᐣᑕᐧᐁᐠ, ᑭᔅᐱᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐃᓀᐣ-ᑕᑭᐸᐣ ᒥ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐠ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐅ ᐧᐸᓇᐧᐃᑐᓯᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋᓴᐢ᙮ ᒫᓄ ᓴ ᒥ ᓂᐳᐠ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐸᑭᑌᓂᒥᑎᓯ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐱᑌᐣᑕᐢ ᒥ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᐠ ᒉᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓂᐠ᙮ ᐧᐋᔮᐣᑎᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐊᓈᓄᐠ ᑭ ᐊᔦᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ, ‘ᑭᔅᐱᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓵᑭᐋᐸᐣ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᓄ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑳ ᒪᐧᐃᐣ ᐅ ᒑ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓂᒫᓯᐣ ᒥ ᐊᑯᒋᑳᓯᓂᐠ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐢ᙮’ ᐋ! ᑫᑫᐟ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐣᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐧᐁᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐅᓯᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓄᒫᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᒫᐣ ᒥ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᐣᐟ ᒥ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓇᐢ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑯᓂᐣᑎᐸᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ, ᓂᔑᐣ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑭ ᐊᑯ-ᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᐸᓀᒃ, ᓀᓂᑕᐤ ᐃᓇᑫ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᑕᐧᑲᑯᒋᑳᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᐁᐢᑳᐟ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᑭ ᒍᑎᐢᑭᐧᐃᐸᓀᒃ᙮ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᐊᑯᒋᓄᐧᐋᐠ, ᐯᔑᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒍᑎᐢᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᐧᐋᐠ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓄᓇᓯᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᐅ R ᐋᓄᒫᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ ‘ᐧᑫᑯᓀᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᔑᓯᐧᐋᐢ ᑭᔅᐱᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᐧᐁᐧᑭᓯᒥᓄᐧᑫᐣ?’

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑯᑖ ᑭᒧᑎᐢᐠ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐧᔪᓂᒫᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᔫᐱᐤ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᑎᓱ ᑭ ᐹᒌᓯᐤ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐧᐃᒋ ᑭᒧᑎᐢᑲᐣ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᐧᑳᔭᐧᑫᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓈᐧᐃᐣᐟ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐅᑯᔭᐠ ᐋᐳᐤ ᔫᐱᐤ ᑭ ᐹᒌᓯᒥᐣ× ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑌᑕᑯ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐁᐢᐧᑳᐟ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓅ ᐃᔑ ᐁᐱᓯ×' ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐋᓂ ᑲᓅᓈᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ; 'ᒥᐧᑫ-ᓂᒥᔑᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐧᐃᔭᐣ?' ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓇᐧᑫᐧᐊᔑᐋᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, 'ᐁᓈᐢ ᑯ ᓅᐣᑯᒼ ᑳᔑᑲᐠ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ×'

ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓅᐣᑖᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒧᑎᐢᑲᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑖᑯᐤ: ᑫᑫᐟ ᑕᐢ ᐹᔭᑌᔦᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐋᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᔦᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᐤ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐤ× ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᔦᔭᐣ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᐸᔭᐣ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᒫ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒧᑎᐢᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᐧᔪᓂᒧᐤ×

ᑭᑭᓄᐅᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ 42.

3 ᐸᑫᐱᐃᑲᐣ× ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᐣ×

ᒍᐣ xix. 25—30. ᒪᑎᐤ xxvii. 45—54.

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᐧᑫ ᒣᓂ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐤ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅᑯᒪᐣ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᐸᐣ ᐯᐦᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐢ, ᐊᐳᐤ ᑭ ᐱᐃᔦᐸᐣ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐤ ᓂᐳᓂᐤ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐤ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᒥᐣᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐧᐃᓴᑭᑌᐁ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐤ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᓅᓂᐤ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐢ[4]

---

[4] "ᑫᑫᐟ ᔕᒪᑲᐣ ᑕ ᓵᐳᐢᒪᑲᐟ ᑎᐸᓇᐧᐁ ᑭᐟ ᐊᔮᐦᑯᐣᐠ×" (ᓘᐠ ii. 35.)

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓇ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓃᑭᐋᓇ ᐅᐧᑭᓭᓐ ᐊᐳᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐅᐧᑭᓯᒪᐧᐃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᓄᓯ ᐊᐸᓄ ᑳ ᑭᐧᐋᐸᒥᓈᒡ, ᒧᔕᒃ ᐧᑳᔮᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯ, ᒣᓇ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐹᔦᐧᑳᒋᓐᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᒡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓭᓐ᙮ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓭᑭᑌᐁᓂᒡ ᐅᑐᑐᒪᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒡ ᐯᔑᒃ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᐸᓐ ᐯᓲᕽ ᒣᓇᔮᓐ ᐁᔑ ᓂᐸᐧᐁᓂᐸᓐ᙮

ᒋᓭᐢ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓇᓐᒑᐧᐁᓂᒫᒡ ᒪᓈ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒫᓂᒡ ᒣᓇᔮᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑐᑐᒪᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒡ ‘ᓇᔥᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᐧᑭᔅ!’ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᓐ ᒪᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒡ, ‘ᓇᔥᑫ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑐᑐᒼ!’ ᒪᓐ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᒼ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒑᐱᓇᓐ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒫᓐ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᓂ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓃᑭᐋᓇ ᐅᑐᑐᒪᓐ ᐋᐳᒡ ᐋᓇ ᒣᐧᑳ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓭᑫᓐᑕᕽ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᓐ᙮

ᒣᐧᑳ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᕽ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᕽ ᑭ ᓇᓐᒑᐧᐁᓐᑕᒪ ᒋ ᒥᓂᐧᑫᒡ ᐊᐳᒡ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓭᑫᓐᑕᒪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑕᔥ, ‘ᓂ ᐧᐃ ᒥᓂᐧᑫ!’ ᐃᐃᒪᐧ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᐋᔦᐧᐋᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒑᐱᓈᓇᐧᐊ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᐸᓂᕽ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑲᒃ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᒣᑲᐧᑭᓐᒋᑐᐧᐋᒡ ᐧᐃᓭᑳᐳᑳᕽ ᒋᓭᐢ ᐅ ᑐᓂᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᑲᐋᓇᐧᐊ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕ ᒥᓂᐧᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓂᒪᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓭᐢ ᑳ ᑯᒋᐱᑕᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᓭᑳᐳᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᐋᔓ ᓭ ᑭᔑᒋᑳᑌ!’ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑎᓱᔅ ᒋ ᓂᐳᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐋᓚᐧᑲᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔕᓂᒡ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐁᓐᑕᓂᓯᓂᒡ ᐅᓭᓐ; ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᐧᐃᔦᐤᐃᒪ ᑕᔒᔥ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᕽ ᑭ ᐊᑯᑌᓂ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᐋᔔ ᓂᐧᓅᑎᐸᐃᑭᓯᐧᓅᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐲᒡ ᑭᔑᑯᑐᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᒥᓂᕽ ᐋᔔ ᐁᓅᒋᓐᑭᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳᔑᑲᑎᓂᒃ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓐᑕᒼ ᑕᔥ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᒋᑳᑌᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓂᒫᓯᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑭ ᓂᔮᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᐢ ᑭ ᑎᐲᑲᐟ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐧᑭᓐᐧᑲᓐ ᐊᔑᐠ ᐹᒌᑖᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒣᒪᒪᑳᑌᓐᑖᐧᑲᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐸᐟ᙮ ᒥ ᑖᔥ ᐊᒼᐯᓐ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᑯᔥᑯᑲᐧᐋᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐹᒌᑖᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑫᑫᐟ ᒫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓃ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᑯᐸᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ!’

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 43.

ᔑᒫᑲᓂ - ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ᙮

ᒍᓐ xix. 32—37.

ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔥ ᔑᒫᑲᓂ-ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᔭᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐊᑯᒋᑭᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᐋᔕᔥ ᓅᐳᓂᐧᑫᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒧᑎᔥᑲᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᒨᐠ ᒋ ᓇᐃᑲᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᒋᐧᐸ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑭᔑᑲᑎᓂᒃ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒧᑎᔥᑲᓐ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᐸᓐᑭ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧᓂᐠ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐳᐳᑯᑲᑌᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᒥᓐᒋᓂᔥ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒧᑎᔥᑲᓐ᙮ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐋᔑᔥ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᐳᑯᑳᑌᐧᐋᔦᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ; ᐯᔑᒃ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᔑᒫᑲᓂ-ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓈᓈᐸᓐ ᒥᒋᑭᓂ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᒋᑐᐠ ᑭ ᐸᔑᐸᐧᐋᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐆᐱᑳᓂᐦ, ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒦᑭᑕᔑᑲᐧᐃᐦ ᒥᐢᑯ ᑳᔦ ᓂᐱ᙮

ᐯᔑᒃ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᒍᓐ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᓱᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑖᓐ, ᓇᔥᑫ ᒦᐧᑫᓐᑕᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓐᑭᐸᓐ ᐃᔥ—

Digitized by Google

ᐧᑳᔮᓂᐢ ᐧᐋᑐᐸᒫᐸᐣ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑭ ᓯᑭᓇᐣᑭᐸᐣ ᔑᒥᓈᐳᓂ ᒥᓂᐧᑳᑲᓂᐢ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᐣ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᓂᒥᐢᐧᑭᒪ ᓵᑭᓂᑳᑌᐠ ᐹᒑᒋᐣ ᒣᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐸᔭᐧᑳᐦ ᓴᑭᓇᑭᐸᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᒥᐢᐧᑭᒪ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐸᔑᐸᐧᐃᐣᑎᐸᐣ ᑕᐦ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᐸᓂᐱᐱᑫ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᓈᐃᑳᑌᓂᑭᐸᐣ ᐅᓂᐣᑲᐣ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐸᐸᓂᐹᓂ, ᒥ ᓴ ᑯ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓯᑕᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓈᐧᑳᑎᓂᐠ; ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳᔦ ᒥᓅᐣᓴᑲᒦᐦ-ᐊᓄᐧᑲᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᑕᓄᐧᑳᓅᐃᐣᑎᐸᐣ ᑭ ᓇᒣᑐᒪᑲᑎᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑎᐧᑳᓂᐢ, ᑭ ᓂᓯᑕᐧᐃᓈᑯᓯ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃᐠ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᔪᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᐢᑭᐧᐃᐠ᙮ ᓇᐦᑫ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓴᑫᐨᑕᐢ᙮ ᑭᓇᐧᐃᐣᐨ ᓴ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐦ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᐅ ᑫ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑲᐦᑭᐅᐠ ᒋ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᓈᐢ ᑭ ᐹᒋᓯᐧᐃᓂᓈᐣ ᑭᐦᐱᐣ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓂᒫᔮᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᙭᙮[5]

ᐋᔮᐦ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭᓴᐢ ᓂᐳ,
ᔑᒫᑲᓂᐢ, ᐃᑭᑐ
ᐅᐱᑳᐣᐠ ᑭ ᐸᔕᐧᐋᐠ
ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋᔭᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒥᐢᐧᑭ,
ᐧᐊᐸᐣᑕᒧᐠ!
ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓯᑭᔭᐠ ᐊᑭᐣᐠ᙮

[5] "ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐋᔮᒪᐣᐠ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᒥᐢᐧᑭᒪ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐹᒋᓯᐧᐃᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᐣᒋᑲᑌᑭᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᒫᔮ ᐁᐲᐠ ᐧᐋᓇᑌᐣᒑᐧᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐅ ᐃᑐᑲᑫᐃᐧᐣ᙮" (ᐁᐱᓭᐊᐣ i. 7.)

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐎᓐ 44.

ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅᒋᐯᑲᒥᐠ᙮

ᒍᓐ xix. 38. ᓘᐠ xxiii. 55, 56. ᒫᑎᐤ xxvii. 60᙮

ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐤ ᐯᔑᐠ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱ ᑖᐧᑭᔑᓐ; ᒍᓯᑉ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐚᓇᑎᓯ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᐯᓐᑖᓐ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᓂ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᕽ ᑭ ᐋᔫᒪᑲᑐᐸᓐ ᐊᓯᓃ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᐠ, ᐎᓐ ᑎᐱᓈᐌ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᑐᑯᐸᓀᓐ, ᒥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᓇᐃᑳᑯᔫᓐ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓃᐳᔫᓐ ᑯᓂᒪ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒧᑯᐸᓐ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑫᑫᓐᑕᕽ ᑭ ᓂᔮᑲᓂᐎᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒪ, 'ᐊᐧᐋᔑᒣᐢ ᓴ ᐎᓐ ᑖ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓐ ᐎᔑ ᐊᑐᐚᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐎᔭᐤ᙮' ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓄᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᓐ, ᑳ ᐐᑳᐟ ᐊᐎᔭᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓇᐃᑳᐚᓯ ᒋᐧᐸ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᓯᑉ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐎ ᓈᓯᑲᐚᓐ ᐱᓚᑎᔭᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑘᓐ ᑕᐢ, 'ᑖᑲ ᒫᓄ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒫᐎᔑᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐎᔭᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᓄ ᐊᑐᑲᒼ ᓂ ᑳ ᐊᐎ ᐱᓇᐊᒧᐚᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐎᔭᐤ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᕽ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐊᐎ ᐊᑐᐚᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᓐ ᑫᒋᐚᐠ ᓂ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ?' ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐱᓚᐟ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᐋᓈᑕᐢ ᑭᓐ ᐋᐳᐤ ᓴ᙮' ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᓯᑉ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐸᑭᐧᑖᑕᒪᐧᐃᓀᐤ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐲᑐᓐ ᑕᐢ ᓂᐱᐘ ᐍᓂᔑᔑᕽ ᐚᐱᐢᑭᑭᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᑐᓐ ᐚᐎᓐᑫ ᑭ ᑎᑎᐯᐦᑭᓈᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᓃᐱᐚ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑐᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒣᓄᒫᐧᑲᑯᓐ ᐋᐦᐄᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐎᔭᐎᕽ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐊᑐᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓄᓈᓐ ᑕᐢ ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᐃᓂᓂᐚᓐ ᒋ ᐎᑐᑳᑯᐤ ᒋ ᐊᓴᐚᐤ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓯᓂᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᓐᑌᒥᐚᕽ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᐠ ᒋ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᐠ

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᒡ᙮ (ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᓐ ᒫᔮ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑳ ᑐᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᓄᐃᑲᐧᐃᓐᒡ ᑭ ᑐᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓯ ᒋᓴᔅ, ᒫᔮ ᓴᑯ ᒎᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᓐᑐᑕᒍᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᔥ ᑭ ᑐᒋᑲᓂᐧᐃ, ᑭᓇᐧᐃᓐᑦ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᓈᐃᑳᑐᔮᔥ ᐱᓐᒋ ᐧᐋᓇᒐᐧᐋᓐᑲᐃᑲᓂᔥ ᑭᑦ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᒥᓐ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᒪ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐸᓄ ᑭ ᓂᓐᐧᑳᑕᐧᐋᓐᑲᐊᒥᓐ᙮ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔮᓯᓄᓐ; ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓐ ᓴᑯᓇ ᑳ ᐃᓄᓐᑖᐧᑲᒃ ᓇᐧᐊᒡ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐱᒋ ᐊᐧᐁᓐᑖᐧᑲᑦ ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭ ᐃᔅᐧᑳᓐᑌᒥᐧᐊᓐ ᒫᔮ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓯᓂᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓴᐧᐋᒡ ᒫᔮ ᒋ ᑭᐱᔅᐧᑳᓐᑕᐧᐁᐱᓂᒡ᙮)

ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓴ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑐᓯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᒡ ᑳᔦ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒋ ᑐᑕᔥ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᓃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑳᔦ ᑭᑎᑳᓐ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓐᒋᑳᑌᐸᓐ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓵᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓐᑐᒍᐧᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᓂ, ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᓄᓂ ᑭ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒡ᙮

ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᓵᐧᐋᐸᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᓴᓵᑲᐧᑳᐃᑲᓂᐧᐃᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯᐸᓄᒃ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᒡ ᒥᔥᑭᐧᐃᓂᒡ ᑳᔦ ᓂᐳᓂᒡ, ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃᐸᓄᒃ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᓐᑫᐸᓄᒃ ᓴᑯ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᐯᓇᐃᑳᓯᓂᐸᓐ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᔥ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭ ᓅᐱᓈᑐᐸᓄᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᐁ ᐧᐃ ᓇᐃᑲᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᐸᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᓂᐱᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑐᒍᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑭ ᓇᐄᑲᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂᒡ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑎᐧᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅᓐᒋ, 'ᑭ ᑳ ᑮᐁᒥᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑳ ᐊᐧᐄ ᒪᓐᐧᑎᑲᓐᑖᒥᓐ ᒉᓄᒫᐧᑲᑭᓐ ᒪᔅᑭᑭ ᐋᒋᐳᐄᓐ ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐧᐋᐧᓴᐸᔥ ᑭ ᑳ ᐱ ᐊᑐᒉᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᔥ,' ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᓵ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒍᓯᑉ ᐅ

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᓇᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᐧᔭᐃᐧᓂᕽ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒫᓄ ᑫᔮᐸᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓐᑕᒨᐠ, ᓇᐁᐧᑳᐦ ᐃᓇᓐᑫ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑌᓂᒫᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐧᓐ 45.

ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅᒡ ᐋᐱᒋᐸᐃᐧᓐ.

ᒫᐦᐠ xvi. 1—6. ᓗᐠ xxiv. 3—10. ᒫᑎᐤ xxviii. 9, 10.

ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᔖᑯᓇᑲᐠ ᐊᐸᔪ ᑳ ᑭ ᐊᔭᓐᑎᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐤ, ᐃᐧᐸᐦ ᑫ ᑭᓭᐸᐋᐧᑲᐠ ᒋᐸᐧ ᓴᑯᓇ ᐯᑲᑳᐸᐤ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᑖᐦᐋᐧᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᑫᐧᐋᐧᐠ ᑭ ᐱᑐᐋᐧᐦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒣᓄᒫᑲᐧᑭᓐ ᒪᐢᑭᑭ ᐋᐴᐄᐧᓐ. ᒋᐸᐧ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᐋᐧᐦ, ᒣᑳᐧ ᓴᑯ ᐱᒍᓭᐋᐧᐦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐋᐧᐠ ᐋᓐᑎ ᓴ ᑫ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᔭᐤ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐤ, ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᓴ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᒥᓐ ᒋ ᐃᑲᑌᓈᔭᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱᐢᑳᐧᓐᑕᐁᐧᔨᒋᑲᓂᐃᐧᐸᓐ; ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐋᐧᐠ ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐳᐦ ᑫ ᑕᔑ ᐋᐧᐋᐧᔪᓐᑕᒪᐤ. ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓄᐋᐧᐦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐸᒫᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᓂᓐ ᓂᑯᒋ ᐊᐱᓂᐦ ᑳᔦ ᓭᐢᑳᐧᓐᑕᐁᐧᔨᐤ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᐠ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑫᐧᐋᐧᐠ ᑭ ᑯᐢᑯᑳᐧᐋᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓇᐁᐧᓐᑕᒨᐠ; ᐯᑭᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑯ ᐊᐢᑯᑎᓰᐧᐋᐧᓐ ᐃᑮᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑳ ᐱ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᓯᐋᐧᑫᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐃᐧᔭᐃᐧᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓐᑕᒨᐠ. ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐧᐋᐣ ᐊᔑᐤ ᑭ ᒥᐧᔪᓐᑕᒋᐤ. ᑭ ᐱᓇᓯᐧᑫᔮᐸᓐᑕᒨᐋᐧᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐃᐧᔭᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᐧᔭᓯᓄᓐ. ᒣᑳᐧ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᐋᐧᐋᐧᔪᓐᑕᒨᐋᐧᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐋᐧᓴᐸᒫᐋᐧᓐ ᓂᔑᓐ ᑫᒋ ᒥᓅᑯᓯᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᐯᓭᐤ ᓂᐸᐃᐧᓂᐤ; ᐅ ᐋᐧᓐᑳᐧᐋᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐦᓴᒪᑲᑎᓂ ᒫᔭ ᓴᑯᓇ ᑭᔭᔭᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐱᒋ ᐊᐧᐁᐋᐧᑕᐧᑲᑎᓂ. ᑯᓐ ᓴᑯᓇ ᑳ ᐊᐲᐤ

ᐧᐋᐱᐢᑭᓯᐠ ᑭ ᐋᐲᐠ ᐧᐋᐱᐢᑲᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᐲᐠ ᒥᓄᓇᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ; ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᒃ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐊᐠ, ‘ᒫᓄ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑖ ᓴᑭᓯᓯᓇᐧᐅ;’ ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂ ᑭ ᑫᐣᑕᒥᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐸ ᐃᓇᓄᑭᔦᒃ: ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓴ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐋᓵ ᑕᓂᓯᓯ ᑭᓴᐢ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᓵ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ,’ ᒫᔖ ᓵᑯ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐸᑦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐃᐣ-ᑕᒪᐧᐃᓄᐧᐁᑯᐸᓀᐣ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂᐣ ᑳ ᓄᒋᒧ ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᑯᐸᓀᐣ ᒋᐧᐹ ᓂᔮᑲᓂᐧᐃᐠ᙮ ‘ᓇᐢᑫ ᐅᓀᑏᓯᔦᒃ, ᐱ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑕᒧᔦᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᔑᐣᑭᔑᐣᑭᐸᐣ,’ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᒃ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᒃ᙮ ᐧᐁᐧᐃᐱᓯᔦᒃ ᐋᐸᐃᑎᔦᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔖᓂᐠ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑲ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᓈ᙮’ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒨᒋᑫᐣ-ᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ: ᐧᐃᐧᐃᐸ ᑭ ᐋᐸᐃᑎᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᓂᐠ; ᒋᐧᐹ ᑕᐢ ᐅᒋᒋᐸᐱᑎᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐧᐊᓵᐸᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭᑯᐢᑯᑲᐧᐋᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒥᐧᓀᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᐸᑳᐣ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑲᓇᑫ ᒫᐧᐃᓈᑯᓯᓯ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔦ ᓇᓀᑳᓯᓈᑯᓯᓯ ᒫᔖ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓈ-ᑯᓯᐸᐣ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐃᐣᑎᐸᐣ ᐋᔑᑌᔖᑎᑯᐤ᙮ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑖ ᒪᐧᐃ,[6] ᑳ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᐃᑳ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑖ ᒫᐧᐃᓯ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᑳ ᑖ ᐋᑯᓯᓯ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᑳ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑖ ᓂᐸᓯ᙮[7]

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᒃ ᐁᐲᐠ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓯᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᒋᐧᑲᓂᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ

[6] "ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᑭ ᒨᒋᑭᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑳᓇᐧᐋᐸᒪᒃ᙮" (ᓂᑲᒧᐃᐣ xxi. 6.)

[7] "ᐃᐃᐤ X ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᐠ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᐣᒃ ᐅᐣᒋ ᑳᐃᐣ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑖ ᓂᐳᓯ᙮" .(ᕈᓪ vi. 9.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᒥᐣᒋᒥᓇᒧᐧᐋᐧᐋᐨ ᐅᓯᑎᓂ ᑭ ᐃᔪᓂᒫᓯᐧᑳ ᒋ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᐧᐋᐨ; ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᐨ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᐣ, ‘ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᔭᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑫᓯᒪᓂᑐᐧᐃᔭᐣ᙮’ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑮ ᒧᒋᑭᓯᐧᐋᐨ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᔥ ᐸᐣᑭ ᑭ ᑯᒌᒋᐧᐊᐠ᙮ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᒫᓄ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᒑ ᑯᒌᒋᓯᓇᐧᐋ; ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᔪᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓂᒋᑭᐧᐁᐠ ᐧᐃᐣᑕᒪᐧᐋᔪᐠ ᑕᔥ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋ ᐧᐃᐸᐨ ᓂ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐠ᙮’ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓂᒋᑭᐧᐁᐠ ᑳ ᐃᓈᐨ; ᐋᐳᐨ ᐋᒑᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒫᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᔭᒋᐸᐃᑯᐸᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑌ ᑯᒌᒋᓂᐸᐣ ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐧᐋᓂᓯᐣᑎᐸᐣ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐊᑭᐤ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐧᐃᓈᓈᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᒫᔮ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐧᐋᐨ ᒌᓴᓴᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐠ ᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒥᐣ! ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑌᐯᐣᒋᑫᐨ ᒋᓴᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒥᐣ! ᐋᒑᔥ ᓴ ᓄᒋᒧ ᒫᔮ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᐣ! ᐸᐹᒧᓴ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑯ, ᐋᐳᐨ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐧᐃᐸᐨ ᑳᔦ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᐧᐊᐊᐸᒪᔦᐠ᙮ ᐊᐧᐋᐨ ᑕᔥ ᑯ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐣᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᐣ᙮

1. ᐋᒑᔥ ᓴ ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐸ
ᑭᒥᐅᑭᒪ ᒌᓴᐢ
ᑲᑭᓇ ᓂᑲᒧᔪᐠ;
ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑭᓯᔪᐠ᙮

2. ᐋᒑᔥ X ᑭ ᒥᑳᓯ,
ᔪᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐸᑭᓈᑫ;
ᑳᐃᐣ ᒌᓯᑭᓇᐧᓯ,
ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐃᐤ ᐅᒥᐢᐧᑭᒼ᙮

3. ᐋᒑᔥ ᐅ ᑭᓯᓯᑐᐣ,
ᐱᒫᑎᓯ ᐃᐣᐧᑳᐣᑌᐠ,
ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᓂᐠ,
ᒑᔦᐧᐁᔦᓂᒥᑯᐠ᙮

4. ᐋᒑᔥ ᓴ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ,
ᒪᓂᑐ ᐊᐱᐃᓂᐣᐠ,
ᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑳᓄᑕᒪᐧᐋᐨ,
ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᒪᐣ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ 46.

ᒉᓱ ᒫᐠᑕᑖᐣ᙮

ᒪᐣ xx. 1—19.

ᐋᑖᐢ ᓴ ᓂᔑᐣ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᐠ ᒉᓱ ᐁᔑᓂᑲᓱᐧᐋᐠ ᓂ ᑭ ᐋᓂᒧᒫᐠ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᐯᔑᐠ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐅᒍᒍᒪᐣ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑯᑕᐠ ᓈᓴᓭᐢ ᐅᐨ ᐊᐧᐁᒫᐣ᙮ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᒉᓱ ᒫᐠᑕᑖᐣ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᐧᐋᐠ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᑳ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᑖᔪᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓯᐣ ᐁᐣᑭᓇᐣ᙮ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁᐸᐳᐸᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐣᑖᒪᐧᐋᐸᓀᐣ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ ᑳᔦ ᒐᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔪᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔫᓯᓂᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᐣ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ, 'ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑌᓯ ᑭᓴᐢ,' ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᓇᐧᐊᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑯ ᓂᐨ ᐋᓇᒉᓂᒫᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᒦᑮᓵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐸᓇᓇᐧᐊ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐧᐃᔭᐧᐃᓂ, ᐁᓄᐧᑫᓇ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓇᑖᐧᑲᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᑐᐧᐋᐠ?'

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒐᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓄᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑲᑫᑎᐣ ᑭ ᐋᐸᐃᐧᑎᐧᐊᐠ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑫᑯᐣ ᐁᔑᐧᐁᐸᐠ᙮ ᒐᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓇᑲᒋᐸᐧᑖ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐅᒋᒋᐸᑐᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐣᓯᐧᑫᔮᐸᐣᑖᐣ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑖᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐋᐱᐢᑭᑭᓂᓂ ᐋᑌᒪᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ᙮

ᐁᐱᓯᑲ ᑕᐢ ᑯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳ. ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᐣᑎᑫ ᑭᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑖᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑎᑎᐯᐦᑭᓂᑳᑌᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐋᐱᐢᑭᑲᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐧᐋᑫᐦᑭᓂᐣᑎᐸᐣ ᐹᑳᐣ ᐊᑌᒪᑲᐠ; ᒐᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑖᐣ, ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᓀᑕᒪ ᑕᐢ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ

Digitized by Google

ᐃᑯᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᓂ ᑳ ᐋᐱᒋᐹ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐸᓐ᙮ ᐋ ᑫᑫᐟ, ᐋᑖᔥ ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐸ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑖᓐ ᐋᐸᓄ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒻ᙮

ᑕᐱᔥᑯᒃ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒐᓐ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᐁᓐᒋᓈᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐧᐃᓐ ᒣᓀ ᒫᒃᑖᓂᓐ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐲᒃ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᕽ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᒫᐧᐃᐸᓐ᙮ ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᔥ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᐯᑲᒧᑯᕽ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᒥᔪᓈᒋᑫ ᐋᐳᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᓂᔑᓐ ᐧᐋᓯᓯ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᔑᓐ-ᑭᔑᓐᑭᐸᓐ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᔪ ᑲᔫᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒣᓀ ᒫᒃᑖᓂᓐ ᐋᐳᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᓐ, 'ᐯᑳ, ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᒫᐧᐃᔭᓐ?' ᐁ ᓇᑌᒧᒃ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ᐧᐁᓵᒻ ᓴ ᓂᐟ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒻ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᓈᓂᓐᐨ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᐧᐋᒃ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᓯᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐊᓴᐧᐋᐧᑫᓐ!'

ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑐᒃ, ᓇᔥᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᔪᓐᑖᓐ ᒪᐧᑌ ᑭᑐᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᓐ ᐅ ᐱᐧᑳ ᓂᑳᕽ ᐃᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᒃ, 'ᐯᑳ, ᐧᑫᑯᓄᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᒫᐧᐃᔭᓐ?' ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓯᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑲᔪᓂᑯᒃ, ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐁᓇᑌᒧᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᓴ ᑭᓐ ᑳ ᐅᑖᐱᓇᐧᐋᑌᓐ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᑳ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᔑᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐋᓴᒃ, ᒫᔪ ᑕᔥ ᓂᓐ ᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑕᐱᓇ᙮' ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ; 'ᒣᓀ!' ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐱᒋᓈᒃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒣᓀ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑕᐧᐋᒃ ᒋᓴᓵ, ᑭ ᐧᑫᑭᐸᑭᓱᒃ ᑕᔥ ᐆ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑕᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᓂᒃ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᓐᑕᒻ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᒪᓐ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ!'

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᐧᑲᓯᔪᒃ ᑭᐧᓄᔥ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒃ ᐋᐳᒃ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᑖᔥ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐧᐃᐸᓐ ᐃᓄᓐᑖᑯᓯᓯ; ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐃᓈᒃ ᑭ

Digitized by Google

ᑲ ᓈᓯᑲᐗᐠ ᓴ ᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᐏᐣᑕᒪᐚᐠ ᐋᔦᐢ ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᔮᐣ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑯ ᓈᓈᑫ ᒋ ᐅᒼᐱᐢᑳᔮᐣ ᒋ ᓈᓯᑲᐗᐠ ᓄᐠ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐦ; ᐱᓇᒫᐦ ᓴ ᐁᓂᐌᐠ ᓂ ᑳ ᐚᐸᒫᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓂ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᐠ᙮

ᒣᓐ ᒫᐠᑕᑖᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑕᑹᔑᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐅᒪᐚᑲᓇᐣ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᓂᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐏᐣᑕᒪᐚᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᐦ, ᓇᑵᐣ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᑌᐻᑕᐚᐚᐠ ᑳᐏᐣ ᐋᐚᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐌᐱᓯᓯᐗᐠ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐏᐣ ᒣᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒦᓊᐣᑕᒍᒪᑲᑎᓂ ᐅᑌᐃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔦᐠ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐦ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐏᐣ ᓴ ᒫᐗᐠ ᓃᑕᒼ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᓂᐠ᙮[8]

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐏᐣ 47.

ᓂᔑᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐗᐠ ᓵᔮᑭᐃᑎᐚᐠ᙮

ᓘᐠ xxiv. 13—48.

ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᑭᒐᐸᐚᑲᑐᐸᐣ ᐊᐱ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᑵᐗᐠ ᑳ ᐱ ᐃᔦᐢᐚᐸᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐦ ᑭ ᐱ ᓇᓈᑐᓇᐚᐚᐸᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐯᔑᑿᐣ ᑳᔑᑲᐠ, ᐌᓈᑯᔑᐦ ᓂᔑᐣ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᐗᐠ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐎᒋᐎᑎᐗᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑎᐗᐠ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒍᒪᐚᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᑳᐏᐣ ᐏᓇᐗ ᒪᔑ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᓯᐚᐚᐸᓀᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐋᐸᓀ ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᓂᐠ, ᑳᐏᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᓯᓇᐗ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᓇᐗ

[8] "ᒣᓐ ᒫᐠᑕᑖᐣ ᓴ ᓃᑕᒼ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᑯᓯᑕᐚᐣ᙮" (ᒫᐠ xvi. 9.)

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᓂᐗᒃ. ᑭ.ᒥᓐᑭᓇᐌᓯᐗᐠ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐱᓐᑕᒨᐚᐠ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᐎᓴᑫᓐᑕᒧᐎᓂᓂ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓂᐳᐎᓂᓂ, ᓇᐌᑳᐠ ᐃᓇᓐᑫ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐠ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐋᐸᓅᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑫᓐᑕᒧᒃ. ᒉᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒧᔭᐚᐠ, ᓇᐢᑫ, ᐯᔑᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑵᐢᑳᑯᐚᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓇᑵᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓅᓂᑯᐚᓐ; ᑳᐎᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑖᐎᓈᐘᓯ-ᐘᐚᓐ, ᐱᐎᑌ ᓴ ᐎᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᒨᐠ; ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓗ ᑲᓅᓂᑯᐚᐠ ᑭ ᒫᔪᑫᓐᑕᒨᒃ. ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᑵᑯᓅᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑫᐢᑫᓐᑕᒥᐃᑯᔦᒃ; ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒥᓂᒻ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑳ ᑲᓇᐲᓐᑕᒣᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒣᓐᑭᓇᐌᔦᓇ-ᑖᑳᕽ!' ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓗ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐘᒃ, 'ᑫᑫᐟ ᑫᑯᓐ ᓂ ᐱᒥ ᒫᒥᑵᓐᑖᒥᓐ ᑫᐢᑫᓐᑕᒥᐃᐌᒪᑲᒃ,' 'ᐋᓃᓐ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᓈ ᑯ ᑭᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᓰᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑᐌᐸᒃ ᒉᐧᑳ ᓅᓐᑯᒻ;' ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᓐ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᒃ ᐁᑯ ᓂᓭᑯᓇᑲᒃ. ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᒥᓐᑭᓇᐌᓯᒥᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᐌᓂᒫᓐ ᑫᑎᒫᑭᓯᓂᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᒥᓗ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫ, ᐸᒌᐳᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓐ. ᓂᓇᐎᓐᐟ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓐᑐᐎ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᓴᓐ ᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑖᒥᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂᓇᐎᓐᐟ ᑫᒋᐚᐠ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᑕᒧᐘᓐᑭᐠ ᐅ ᒫᒪᓐᑖᐎ-ᐃᔑᐌᐱᓯᐎᓐ. ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓂᓯᓐᐟ ᑳᐎᓐ ᑵᐠ ᓂ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᒥᓐ ᑫᔫᐸᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᓴᓐ ᒋ ᐃᓄᓂᒪᑭᐠ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑲᓇᐸᐠ ᒥᓇᐘ ᓂ ᑳ ᐚᐸᒫᓯᐚᓈᓐ. ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒥᓗ ᐱᐎᑘ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᑕᐚᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐗᒃ. ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑲᓅᓈᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓴᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐠ ᒥᓐᑐᐎ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᑭᓴᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑌᓂᒥᑎᓱᐠ ᒋ ᓂᓯᓐᐠ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐚᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐘᓐ ᒪᒋ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᕽ ᐅᓐᒋᒃ.

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐸ ᓴ, ᓈᓈᑫ ᑕᔥ ᑕ ᑭᐧᐁ ᐧᐁᑎ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔫᓂᒡ ᐅᓴᓐ᙮ ᑫᔫᐸᒡ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᒥᓄ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᐧᐋᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᑲᑭᐧᑫᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᔥ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑫᑫᓐᑕᓯᐧᑳ; ᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑕᔥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᓐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐱᐧᐃᑌᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐱᓯᔅᑫᓐᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒥᓄᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᑲᔅᑫᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᒡ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᐧᐋᒡ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᑭ ᒥᓄᑌᐁᔅᑳᑫᒪᑲᑎᓂ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑌᐧᑭᔑᓄᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᒥᐧᐋᔥ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒥᓄ ᐱᐧᐃᑌᓐ, ᑕᑳ ᒫᓄ ᐱᓇᑲᐧᐁ-ᐱᓐᑎᑫᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᑐᐸᒥᔑᓈᓐ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᐊᓵᔅ ᐃᓂᑎᐱᑲᑦ, ᒫᓄ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑖ ᐃᔑ ᓂᐹ ᓂ ᐧᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᒥᓈᔥ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐱᐧᐃᑌ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒻ ᒋ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᓇᑲᐧᐁ ᒋ ᐧᐃᑐᐸᒫᒡ, ᐊᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᒫᔫ ᐧᐋ ᐱᒥ ᑲᐱᑰᔅᑲᒡ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑳ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐋᒃ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐋᒃ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐱᐧᐃᑌ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓈᒡ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓇᓐ ᑭᓫᒪᓀᑐᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑯᒫᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐱᒋᓇᒃ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑕᐧᐁᓂᒪᐧᐋᒡ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑯᔥᐧᑫᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᒃ, 'ᐅ ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐋᐊᐤ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᒡ!' ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑕᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋᐧᐋᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒣᑕᓴᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᓐ (ᒫᔫ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐊᓐᑯᒪᑲᒃ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᑯᓯ) ᐋᐳᒡ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᔥᐧᑲᓐᑌᒥᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᑲᑯᓇᓐᓯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᐅᓐᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᔥ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᔥ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔫᓯ᙮

ᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᔥ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᓐᑕᒧᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑖᒪᑯᐧᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ; ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᓇᔥ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᒃ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑌᐁᔅᑳᑯᐧᐋᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᓇᓐ᙮ ᐁᐲᒡ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᒡ ᑕᔥ

Digitized by Google

ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐹᐱᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓅᐣᑕᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᓯ ᓂᐸᐧᐋᐤ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᓵ ᐊᐧᑳᓭᐤ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑕᑎᓂᐠᕽ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᓈᑲᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᒥ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᑯᐧᐋᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣᕽ ᐋᓂᐣ, ᑯᑭ ᒫᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑖ ᑭᐧᐁᒥᐣ ᒋᔾᓴᓇᒥᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᒫᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑫᑫᐣᑕᒪᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅᓂᒋ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐣᑕᒫᐧᐋᓈᓇᐠ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠᕽ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᑖᑖᑲᒥᐣᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᒥ ᓴ ᑯ ᐁᐲᓯᑲ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐸᓯᐧᑭᐧᐋᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᐧᐋᐤ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑎᐱᑯᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋᔾᓴᓇᒥᐢᕽ[1]

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐁᑎᓴᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐧᑲᐃᑳᑌᓂ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᐣᑌᒥᓂ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐁᐱᓯᑳ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᓯᐧᐊᐠᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᐁᐲᐤ ᑯᓴᐧᐋᐤ ᒪᓯ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐧᐁᐣᓯ ᑭᐸᐅᑎᓱᐧᐋᐤᕽ ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐅᓄ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑭ ᐹᑲᑯᓇᒫᐧᐋᐧᐋᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᐋᐧᐋᐤᕽ ᐧᐃᐸᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ, ᐅᑯ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ʻᓃ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓈᐣ ᓴ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᓈᐣ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓇᐧᑫᐣ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒪᓯᐧᐋᓇᐣ ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐤ ᓯ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᐤ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓇᐣ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᓄᐣᑐᐧᐋᔭᐢ ᑭ ᓈᓈᑯᒦᐤ ᒦᐧᐊᒋ ᐅᓯᒪᐧᐊᐣ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒦᒥᐣ ᒥᓇᐣᑐᐧᐃᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢᕽ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᑲᓇᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᐠ, ᓈᓂᐣᑕ ᓴ ᑳᔦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᐠ ᑳ ᐋᔪᐧᐋᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᐣ ᐋᐳᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐣᕽ

ᒉᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐋᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐋᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᑲᓇᐱᒪᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᓀᔦᓯᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᑮ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᑖᑯᐧᐋᐤ, ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐧᑲᐃᑲᑌᐠ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᐣᑌᓪ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐱᐣᑎᑫᕽ

ᐁᐲᐤ ᑯᐢᐧᑫᐣᑕᒍᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ

[1] ᓂᑯᐧᑕᐧᓯ ᑳᔦ ᒪ ᓂᐧᔦᓯ ᑎᐸᐋᐧᑳᐣ ᑭ ᐊᐲᑳ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒉᐊᓯᐣᕽ ᐅᓂᒋ ᒋᔾᓴᓇᒥᐣᕽ ᑕᐣᕽ

Digitized by Google

ᒫᔮᓇᒼ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᐣᑕᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᒥᐣᑐᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓈᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐠ, ‘ᐋᓂᐣ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐄᐣ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᓴᑭᓯᔦᒃ, ᓇᐢᑫ, ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑕᒧᒃ ᓂᓂᐣᒌᐣ ᑳᔦ ᓂᓯᑕᐣ, ᓂ ᒥᐣᑐᐧᐃ ᓴ ᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᒋᑕ᙮’ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭᐧᐋᐸᐣᑕᐋᐠ ᑭ ᐁᔑᓯᐣᑭᐣ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓂᐣᒋᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓯᑎᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᒋᑭᐁᔑᓯᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐱᑳᐢ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐱᒋᓇᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄ-ᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᐹᔭᐧᑳᐢ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᐣᑐᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᒥᐧᐋᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ᙮ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑫᐣᑕᒧᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑲᐯ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᒪᐧᐃᒪᐧᐊᐸᓄᐣ, ᒥᐧᑫᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒧᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᐧᐋᐠ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᓇᑲᒋᐸᐊᐧᐋᐸᐣ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᒫᒥᓈᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒫᐣ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑭᐧᔨᓂᐸᓄᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᐣ ᓴ ᑫᑫᑦ ᑭ ᒥᐣᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯᓂᐠ ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᐠ᙮ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑕᔅ ᑰ ᒫᒥᐧᓇᑳᐢ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᐣᑕᒨᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧᓂᐠ, ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᐣ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔮᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᔅ ‘ᐁᐣᑐᐧᑫᐣ ᒋ ᐋᔮᒣᐠ. ᒥᒋᒼ?’ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᐧᐋᐠ ᒥᒋᒥᓂ, ᒫᓄ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᑯᐠ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓯᓂ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᐹᔭᐧᑳᔨ-ᓂᒥᑯᐠ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧᐠ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑲᓄᓈᐠ, ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐣᑕᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐠ; ᑳᔦ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᑭᐧᐁᓄᑕᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᓴᐣ, ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᑕᔑ ᑲᑲᓄᑕᒫᑫᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᔮᒥᐁᑕᒫᑫᐠ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᓇᐁᐣᑕᒨᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑌᐱᑲᒃ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᓴᓂᒃ ᒋᓴᐣ ᐅ ᓵᓇᑭᓯᐧᐃᐣ ᐧᐃᑳ ᑕᔅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᐧᐃᓴᑫᐣᑕᓯᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᑳ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᒋ ᓂᐸᓯᒃ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᐣ 48.

ᐋᐊᐅ ᑕᒪᔅ×

ᒐᐣ xx. 24. ᐱᓯᔕ ᑲᑭᓇ×

ᐋᔖ ᓴ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐣᑖᐣ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐧᐁᓈᑯᔑᓂᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐃᐣ ᑎᐸᑐᐣ ᒋᓴᔅ× ᐯᔑᐠ ᓴ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᐣ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐋᔦᓯᐸᐣ ᐋᐊᐅ ᑕᒪᔅ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᒫᔦ ᑭᑫᐣᑖᐧᑲᓯᓄᐣ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐧᐁᐣᒋ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔦᓯᑯᐸᑐᐣ× ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐋᔦ-ᐸᓂᓂᐠ ᑭ ᑖᐧᑭᔑᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔦᓂᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐣ ᑕᔅ, ‘ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓈᐣ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐅ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐱᒌᓈᑯ ᐧᐁᓈᑯᔑᐢ× ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᔮᐢ ᐅᐅᒪ ᑭ ᐱ ᓂᐸᐧᐃ ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᓂᑯᓈᐣ, ᑐᐱᐠ ᑕᔅ ᓂᐸᔦᐧᑳᔐᐣᑕᒥᐣ ᒥᐣᑐᐧᐃᐠ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑎᓂᑯᓈᐣ ᐅᓂᐣᒌᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐅᓯᑕᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐸᔑᐸᐧᐃᐣᑎᐸᐣ×

ᐋᐊᐅ ᑕᔅ ᑕᒪᔅ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᓯᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔦᓯ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐣᓯ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑕᔅ, ‘ᑳ ᒪᐧᐃᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪ-ᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᑐᐠ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᓃᐳ ᐋᔑᑌᔦᑎᑯᐢ× ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᓂ ᑖ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᐣᓯ ᐹᓂᒪ ᓃᐣ ᑫᒋᐧᐋᐠ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐠ ᑳᔦ ᐱᐣᒋᓂᐣᒫᐣᑐᒍᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐁᔥᔑᓯᑭᐣ ᓴᑲᐃᑲᓇᐣ ᐅ ᓂᐣᒋᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓯᑎᐢ; ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐅ ᒥᒋᑭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐱᑳᐢ×

ᑫᑫᐟ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᑐᐣᑖᐧᑲᓯᓄᐣ ᐃᐃᐅ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᐸᐣ ᐋᐊᐅ ᑕᒪᔅ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑕ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᐣᑕᒧᐸᐣ, ᐃᐃᐅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓂ ᑳ ᓄᒋᒧ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐸᐣ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ× ᐋᓇᐧᐃᐣ ᐃᐃᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓯᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐄᐣᑯ ᒋᓴᓴᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑖᑯᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐧᐋᔦᑭᑐᐠ×

Digitized by Google

ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐊᐱ ᐁᔭᒥᐁᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᐧᐁᓈᑯᔑᙵ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐧᑳᐸᔅ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᔭᐢ ᑭ ᐱᓐᑎᑫ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐃᒪᒪ ᐋᔮᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᒪᐢ, ᒉᐧᑳ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᑖᑯᐧᐋᐦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᐧᐋᓐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐦ '.ᐋᔮᒍᔦᒃ ᔭ ᑯᔅᐧᑳᐧᐋᑌᓐᑕᒧᐧᐃᓐ! ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐋᐸᒫᐦ ᑕᔅ ᑕᒪᔭᓐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ, 'ᐅᓐᑖᐢ ᑭᓐ ᑕᒪᐢ, ᑖᑲ ᑕᔅ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᒋᓄᓐ ᐁᔑ ᐁᓭᔑᓯᓐᑭᓇ ᔭᑲᐃᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᔑᓂᑫᓄᓐ ᓂᐱᑳᙵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐁᔑᓯᙵ ᒥᒋᑭ᙮'

ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᒪᐢ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᙵ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑖᑯᐦ ᒋᔭᔭᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐸᓇᐊᑫᑕᑯᓯᑉᐸᓐ, ᐊᒼᐯᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐊᑳᒋᐃᑎᓱ, ᐋᐳᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑕᐧᐃᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᑫᑫᐨ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᓂᐦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᔭᔭᓐ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᔑᐧᐁᐦ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᓂᓐᐨ ᐅᑭᒫᒪᒼ, ᑳᔦ ᓂ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᒼ!'

ᒋᔭᐢ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᒪᔭᓐ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐱᒋᓇᒃ ᑌᐧᐯᑕᒪᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒥᔑᔭᓐ᙮ 'ᔅᐧᐁᓐᑖᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᔭ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸ-ᒥᓯᐧᑳ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐦ᙮' ᐋᐊᐤ ᔭ ᒥᓄ ᒋᔭᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐯᔦᓂᒫᓐ ᑕᒪᔭᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐸᑖᓯᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐳᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᒪᐢ ᑫᑫᐨ ᐅ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐋᓐ ᒋᔭᔭᓐ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐧᐃᓐ 49.

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᐅ ᓇᐧᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊ᙮

ᒐᓐ xxi. 1—19.

ᒋᔭᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐸᓂᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᒃ ᐧᐋᔭᙵ

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑯᓯ ᓯ. ᐊᐧᐃ ᐃᔩᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐣᑕᒪᐧᐋᐸᓅᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑳᓴ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓯ ᐱᓈᓯᑲᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐁᓀᓯ ᑭ ᒫᒪᐧᐋᐠ ᐧᓯ ᐃᔩᔪᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑯᑎᐣ ᐁ ᐊᔑᐣᑕᔑᑫᐧᐋᐸᐣ ᑳᓚᓕᐢ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐸᐱᒪᐧᑭᐣᑌᐸᓅᐣ ᐅ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓄᓯᒥᐧᐋᐣ, ᐅ ᓄᑖᒥᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐋᐣ ᐁᔑ ᐸᐳᓯᐧᐋᐸᐣ ᓯᐧᐸ ᓇᐣᑐᒥᑯᐧᐋᐸᐣ ᓯᓭᓴᐣ ᓯ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒦᑫᐧᐃ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐃᐧᐋᐠ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᐦ ᑭ ᐅᐣᓯ ᐃᑭᑐ ᑭᓄᐣᑖᑯᐠ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᐣ, ‘ᓂᐣᐨ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒼ ᓴ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓯ ᐊᐧᐃ ᓄᑖᒥᐧᐁᔮᐣ;’ ᐧᐃᐸᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ ‘ᒥ ᓴ ᑯ ᑳᓴ ᓂᓇᐧᐃᐣᐨ ᓯ ᐃᔩᔮᐢ;’ ᑭ ᐃᔩᐧᐊᒃ ᑕᐢ, ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᐳᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᐢ, ᑲᐯᑎᐱᒃ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓯᒫᐧᐋᐧᐋᒃ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐧᐋᐠ ᐅᐣᓯᐯᔑᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐋᔭᐸᓂᓂᒃ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐋᓴᑯᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᓴ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐊᐣ᙮ ᒣᑳ ᑕᐢ ᑯ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱᐧᐋᐠ ᐱᒣᐧᐋᒥᐧᐊᓂᓂᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᓂᐣ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᓯᑭᐲᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑮᑫᓂᒫᔨᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᐣ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᐃᓅᐣᑕᒎᒃ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᐧᐋᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑭᔑᐧᐁᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓂᐠ, ‘ᐊᐱᓄᓯᔑᑐᒃ ᐁᓇᑐᐧᑫᐣ ᓯ ᐧᐋᔭᒣᒃ ᒥᓯᒼ?’ ᑭ ᓇᐧᑫᐧᐋᔑᐧᐋᐧᐋᒃ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᐣ, ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑫᑯᐣ,’ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᓯᐧᐋᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᑯᐋᐣ ᐁᐱᓯ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᒃ᙮ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐧᐋᐣ ‘ᑕᑲ ᒫᓄ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐸᑯᐱᐧᐋᐧᐁᐠ ᐊᓴᐸ ᓇᐄᓂᒃ ᐃᓇᑫ ᓈᐱᐧᑳᓂᐢ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᓯ ᐱᓯᐱᓈᓭᒃ ᑭᑯᐊᒃ,’ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐸᑯᐱᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐊᓴᐲᐣ, ᐁᐲᐠ ᐸᑖᑕᐦᐱᐣ ᐱᑕᐋᒥᓂᐠ ᑭᑯᐊᐣ ᐊᑳᐧᐋᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᒼᐸᑌᓇᐧᐋᐣ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐢ ᒪᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᓯᑭᐲᐢ ᑳ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᓂᐠ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ, ‘ᒥ ᐅᔩᓃᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑌᐯᓀᓯᑫᐠ,’ ᐁᐲᐠ ᓅᓯᑫᓇᑲᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐦ

ᒥ ᑯ ᐁᔑ ᐸᑯᐱᐧᑳᔅᑯᓂᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᓈᑕᑳᒉᔮᑕᑫᓄᑖ:ᐧᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᐧᐃᐸᒡ. ᑕᔅ ᑯ ᑳᔦ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᑕᑳᒉ ᐋᔮᐧᐊᒃ, ᐋᐅᒡ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᐁᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒡ᙮

ᒋᓴᐢ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᔦᑯᓯᓂᒡ ᑳᔦ ᑭ :ᐃ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᓂᒡ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᑯ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᒋᐧᐋᒃ ᒋᑭᐱᔥ ᑕᔑ ᐱᐢᑲᓀᐸᓐ ᐃᔅᑯᑌ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᑭᓯᓲᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᑯᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᓵᒫᓐ ᒋ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᓂᒡ᙮ ᑫᑫᑦ ᓴ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓇ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᓵᒫᒡ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᓂᒡ! ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ‘ᐅᐅᒪ ᐱ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᓈᔦᒃ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑭᑯᐊᒃ ᑲ ᑭ ᐱᑕᐊᒧᐧᐋᒡ’ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓈᓯᐲ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐊᓴᐲᓐ ᓀᐱᒡ ᑭ ᐋᓵᓇᐅᓯᓂᒡ ᑭᑯᐊᓐ ᒉᒫᓐᑎᑐᓂᒡ, ᓂᓐᑯᐧᑖᒃ ᐅᔑᒡ ᓈᓄᒥᑕᓇ ᐊᓀᓂᓯᓐ ᑭ ᑕᔑᓂᒡ᙮

ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑐᑕᔥ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐊᓐ ᒫᒪᑳᒋᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ‘ᐊᐤ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᑖᓐ,’ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐊᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑎᑲᑯᓇ ᑭ ᒫᒦᓈᒡ ᑭᑯᐊᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐸᐧᑫᔑᑲᓇᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐸᔭᐧᑳᓄᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᒡ ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᓂᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐊᔅᒥᑯᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᒧᓴᒃ ᐁᔑ ᐋᔮᐧᐋᐸᓐ ᒋᐧᐸ ᓂᐸᓂᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓄᒋᒧᓂᒡ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐅᐧᑳᐸᔅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐊᒃ, ᓵᑯᒡ ᑕᔅ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑖᐧᑲᓯᓂᓂ ᑭᐧᓀᔑᔅ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᑯᐧᐋᒡ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᔅᐧᑲ ᐧᐃᓯᓂᐧᐋᒡ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐱᑕᓭᓐ, ‘ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᔅ ᓈ?’ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᐋᓐᑕᔅ ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ ᑭ ᐧᐊᓀᓐᑖᓐ ᐃᓇᓐᑫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᓈᓐ᙮’ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᐋᓴ ᒥᑯᒃ ᓴ ᓂ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᓭᓐᓯᒪᒃ’ (ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ

Digitized by Google

ᐃᓈᒡ, ᐅᐨ ᐃᓈᓐ, ᑭ ᑭᔓᐊᒪᐧᐃᐠ ᓴ ᑯᒋᐱᔭᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐃᔑᐧᐋᒡ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐧᐃ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐃᐠ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓂ ᓂᐳᐧᐃᓂᓂᐤ×

ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᓴ ᓂ ᓂᓓᓂᓯᑐᐠ, ᑭ ᒥᓐᑐᐧᐃᓇᐧᐊ X ᐅ ᒫᓇᓓ-ᓂᕚᓐᓯᒪᓐ, ᓂᓐ ᑕᕽ ᑭᐨ ᐊᕽᕽᒥᓂᓇᐧᐋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᓂᒧᑕᒪ-ᐧᐃᓂᓇᑯᐠ ᒋᓴᕽ× ᓂ ᒥᓈᐠ :ᐃᓯᓂᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᐨ ᐊᓓᑯᐧᐊ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᕽ ᒥᒋᒻ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋᓴᕽ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐ×

ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑫᐨ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ. ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ, 'ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᕽ ᓈ?' ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᕽ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖ ᓴ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓈᓐ,' ᒋᓴᕽ ᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᐋᕽᒥᑯᐠ ᓴ ᓂ ᒫᓇᓓᓂᔑᒪᑲ×' ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ ᐱᑕᕽᓐ 'ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᕽ ᓈ?' ᐱᑕᕽ ᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᓃᓐᑕᒻ ᑲᓇᐸᒡ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂ ᑌᐧᐯᑖᑯᓯᑐᐠ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓐ. ᑭ ᐃᓇᐠ ᒥ ᑕᕽ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᒡ 'ᑌᐯᓐᒋᑫᔭᓐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᑕᕽ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᓈᓐ! ᒋᓴᕽ ᑕᕽ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, 'ᐋᕽᒥᑯᐠ ᓴ ᓂ ᒫᓇᓓᓂᔑᒪᑲ×'

ᐋᓅᒡ ᐃᓇᑫ ᒑ ᑐᑕᒻ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒥ ᓴᐧᐃᓐ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔑ ᓇᓐᑕᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑭ ᒫᒫ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᔓᐊᒪᑫ ᓴ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑎᓂᐧᐁ ᒋᓴᕽ ᐅ ᓵᑭ-ᐃᐧᐁᐧᐃᓐ×

ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᕽ ᐋᓅᓐ ᐁᔑᐋᔮᔦᐠ; ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐊ ᓈ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᕽ? ᐋᓅᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᐨ ᐃᑭᑐᔦᑯᐸᓐ ᑭᕽᐱᓐ ᒋᓴᕽ ᔓᓐᑯᒻ ᑳᐧᑫᒋᒥᓂᑯᐠ? ᑭ ᒑ ᑲᕽᑭᑐᓇᐧᐋ ᓈ ᒋ ᐃᓈᔦᐠ, ᐃᓈᐱᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑌᐃᐦ, ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑖᓐ ᑕᕽ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓈᓐ? ᑭᕽᐱᓐ ᓴ ᑫᑫᐨ ᓵᔭᑭᐊᐧᐁᐧᑫᓐ ᒋᓴᕽ. ᑭ ᑳ ᔑᓐᑫᓐᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᒫᔭᓈᑕᐠ,

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᑐᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᔮᑭᐃᐧᐁᔦᒃ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᒥᓄ ᑑᑫᔦᒃ ᑳᔦ ᒍᓭᑊ ᒋ ᒥᐧᓄᓀᑕᒥᐋᔦᒃ ᒋᓴᐢ᙮

ᐧᑫᑯᓃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᐟ ᐃᓅᓀᑖᓇᐧᐊ ᐧᐁᓀᒋ ᒪᒪᒥᓈᐧᐋᐤ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᒥᓀ-ᑎᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐣ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᔮᔮᑭᐊᐧᑫᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ? ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᐃᓅᓀᑑᒋᓯᐤ ᒋ ᔮᑭᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐃᓀᑫ ᒋ ᒥᓀ-ᒋᐧᐸᓀᑕᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐢ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᔑ ᓇᑕᐧᐁᓀᑖᑯᓯᔪᕽ ᒋ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔫᔪᕽ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓀᑕᒪᐧᐋᐦ ᐱᑕᕋᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑫ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᓂᐤ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓂ ᔮᓯᑭᓯᓂᐢ᙮ ᓇᐢᑫ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓈᓐ ᐱᑕᕋᓐ, ‘ᒉᐧᑳ ᑭ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑭᔪᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑯ ᐁᓅᓀᑕᒪᓐ ᑭ ᑭ ᐋᒋᔫᓵ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᔮᓯᑭᓯᔪᓐ, ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᑳ ᑕᑯᓂᑯᒃ, ᐅ ᑳ ᒥᓀᒋᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᓂᓀᒋᓂ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᐃᔑᐧᐃᓂᑯᒃ ᐧᐋᔫᓀᑎᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐁᓀᑕᓯᐧᐊᓐ᙮

ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ, ᐅ ᐧᐃᓀᑕᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔫᓂᐤ ᐊᐱ ᔮᓯᑭᓯᓂᐤ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓀᑖᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂ-ᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᓂᐤ ᐱᑕᕋᓐ ᒫᔫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑳ ᑑᑖᑯᐤ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᐅᓀᒋ ᔑᓀᑫᓂᒥᑯᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᓐ; ᐋᐳᐤ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᔮᑭᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᓅᑕᐧᐋᒋᓐ: ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒍᓄᑖᓯᓯ ᒍᓭᑊ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔪᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑳ ᓇᐁᓂᒥᑯᐤ ᒋ ᐹᑖᓯᓯᒃ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐧᓐ 50.

ᒋᓭᔅ ᐅᑦ ᐅᒼᐱᔥᑲᐧᐃᓐ᙮

ᒪᑎᐤ xxviii. 16. ᓗᒃ xxiv. 46. ᐊᐧᐸᔅᑎᓚᒃ ᐅᑦ ᐸᒥᓯᑭᑫᐃᐧᓂᐊᐧ i. 4—14.

ᐊᐱ ᒋᓭᔅ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐯᐸᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᑭ ᐋᐱᒋᐹᐸᓐ ᒫᒪᒥᓇᐋᐧᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐸᒥᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᓐ ᐋᔦᐤ ᐁᔥᑲᒼ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᒋᑲᐋᐧᓐ; ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐧᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᒋ ᑕᓯᑫᒪᒋᔫᓐ, ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑮ ᐃᓯ ᐋᔫᒋ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᑯ ᐁᓯ ᐋᔫᐸᓐ ᒋᐸ ᓂᐯᐤ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᔥᑲᒼ ᑭ ᐱᑲᓄᓈᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓇᑕᒪᐋᐧᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐤ, ‘ᐋᒌᔥ ᓴ ᐋᐧᐃᐧᐸᐤ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᐃᔥᐱᒥᕽ ᓂ ᑳ ᐊᐧᐃ ᑕᓇᑭ ᑭ ᓈᒋᑳᐧᐋᐦ ᓄᔅ᙮’ ‘ᐊᐱ ᑕᔥ ᑭ ᐅᒼᐱᔥᑳᔫᓐ ᑭ ᑳ ᐋᐧᐃᐧᓇ-ᑕᒪᐋᐧᐋ ᐯᐧᒫᑎᓯᐋᐧᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᓅᓐ ᐅᓇᒋ᙮’ ‘ᒫᑰ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑳ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓇᐊᐧ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐃᐧᓯᐋᐧᐤ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒫᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐧᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐁᓂᐁᐧᐠ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐯᔦᓂᒪᑲᐧ ᑭᔥᐱᓐ ᑫ ᒥᓐᒋᓇᐁᐧᓯᐋᐧᑫᓐ ᐅ ᐹᒌᓯᐃᐧᓂᐊᐧ᙮’ ᐋᔦᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᐱᓂᓯᐤ ᐊᓖᐠ ᒑ ᐱ ᓈᓯ ᑭᒋ ᑭᓯᑯᕽ ᐅᓐᒋ, ᒫᔫ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᓯ ᐃᐧᓐᑖᒪᑫᐤ ᓄᔅ ᐋᒌᔥ ᐃᐧᐸᐤ ᒋ ᐱᓈᓯᓂᔥᐋᐧᐤ: ᒫᑰ ᑕᔥ ᑭᓇᐊᐧ ᒋᔾᓴᓚᒥᕽ ᑕᐱᐋᐧᔫᐠ, ᐋᔦᐤ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᐃᓯ ᐅᑎᓯᓂᓂᓄᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᐱᓂᓯᐤ ᐊᓖᐠ᙮’ ᒥ ᑕᔥ ᐄᐃᐤ ᑫ ᐃᓯ ᒍᔥᐠ ᐃᒋ-ᐃᓂᓇᑯᐠ, ᐋᓇᐃᐧᓐ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐸᒥᓯᔦᐧᐠ᙮ ᐋᔦᐤ ᑕᔥ ᐃᐧᓐ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᓯᑳᐠ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᓂ ᑳ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᓯᓐ᙮’ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔥ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᒪᐋᐧᓐ ᒋᓭᓴᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐋᐧᐤ, ‘ᐋᓂᓐ ᓴ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᑫ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᓯᓇᓐ,’ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑕᔥ ᒋᓭᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓇᑕᒪᐋᐧᔫᓐ ᐋᔦᐤ ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᐧᔦᐠ ᐃᓅᓐᑖᑯᓯᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒼ ᒋᐸ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᓯᑳᐠ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᐃᐧᒋᐋᐧᐠ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐃᐧᓈᓐ ᐊᐧᑭᑖᒪᑎᓐ ᐊᐧᒌᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔦᒥ-ᐊᐧᐊᒃ, ᒋᓴᔅ ᑖᔅ ᑭ ᐅᒼᐱᓂᑫᓄ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑐᑕᐋᐧᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᔕᐁᐧᓂᒫᓐ, ᒣᑲᐧ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓇᔅᑫ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᒼᐱᔅᑳ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒣᐧᑫᔦᔅ ᐊᐧᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᔑ ᐋᐧᔦᐠ ᐃᐧᐸᐠ ᑭ ᐹᔑᑯᓈᑯᓯ᙮ ᐋᓇ ᓴ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᐃᓇᐱᐊᐧᒃ, ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᑕᔅ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐸᒦᒪᓯᐋᐧᐋᐧᓐ᙮ ᐋᓇᐃᐧᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐸᒦᒪᓯᑳᐧ ᑫᔦᐸᐠ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᐃᓈᐱᐊᐧᒃ, ᑫᑲᐱ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑖᓇᐋᐧ ᒪᑌᐧ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᐋᐧᐠ ᐊᐧᐃᔦᓐ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱᐋᐧᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐸᒪᐋᐧᓐ ᓂᔑᓐ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᓂᐸᐃᐧᓂᐠ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐋᐧᐱᐢᑭᐋᐧᑭᐊᐧᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐸᑲᑭ ᐋᐧᓯᑌᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐊᐧᒃ, ‘ᑫᐧᑯᓀᓐ ᐁᓐᒋ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐃᓈᐱᔦᒃ ᐁᐧᑎ ᐊᐧᑭᐢ?’ ‘ᐋᐳᐠ ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᒼᐱᔅᑳᐠ ᓄᓐᑯᒼ, ᒥᓇᐊᐧ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᑖ ᐱ ᓈᔓ᙮’ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᒃ ᑭ ᑭᐁᐧᐊᐧᒃ ᐊᐧᑎ ᒋᑰᓴᓕᒥᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᑕᐱᐋᐧᐋᐧᐠ ᑳ ᐱᓂᓯᓂᒃ ᐊᑳᐧᑲᓐ᙮

ᒫᔅᑯᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑯᑕᑫᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐋᐧᑲᓇᒃ ᑭᒡ ᐃᓀᓐ-ᑖᓇᐋᐧᑐᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑯᐋᐧᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ? ᑳᐃᐧᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔦᓯᐊᐧᒃ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔓᓂᐠ ᐊᐧᐃ ᐁᔑᐃᐧ ᐋᐧᐁᔑᑐᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫ ᑕᔑᑫᐋᐧᐠ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑕᒨᐋᐧᐠ ᒐᐅ ᐊᑭᓂ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᔅ ᒋ ᑕᔑ ᐃᐧᒋᐋᐧᐋᐧᐠ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᐋᐧᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒍᒋᑭᓯᐊᐧᒃ᙮

1. ᐋᔦᔅ ᑭᔑᑯᐠ ᑭ ᐃᔦᔅ ᒋᓴᔅ;
ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᑕᔅ ᒪᑌᐧ ᓂᑲᒧᐊᐧᒃ;
ᐊᐳᐠ ᓀᐱᐠ ᐅ ᑭᑌᓂᒪᐋᐧᓐ.
ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐊᐋᐧᓐ᙮

2. ᐊᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑭᓇᐊᐧ ᐃᓂᓂᑐᒃ,
ᓂᑲᒧᑕᐋᐧᔦᒃ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ,
ᐃᐤ ᓀᐱᐠ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᔦᒃ ᒋᓴᔅ,
ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑭᒋᑖᐧᐁᓂᒪᔦᒃ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐧᐃᓐ 51.

ᐱᑕᔅ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᔥ ᑭ ᐚᔭᒃ᙮

ᐚᐸᐢᑎᓚᒃ ᐅᐦ ᐊᔭᔑᒋᑫ'ᐃᓂᐧᐊ ii. ᑲᔦ xii. 1—23.

ᒋᓴᔅ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐃᓐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐸᓀᓐ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ ᒥ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐊᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑳ ᐱᓂᔨᓂᒡ ᐊᒑᐧᑲᓐ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᔅ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᑎᔨᑯᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐱᓂ ᐊᒑᐧᑲᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲᑫᑎᓐ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᓂᒧᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᒣᐧᑫᔭᔅ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐚᔭᐧᑲᑎᔨᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᓐ, ‘ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑮ ᐋᐧᑳᑎᔨᔦᒃ ᑭ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑲᐧᑳᐧᐋᐧᐊ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᔅ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅᐧᑭᓴᓐ,’ ᐋᐳᒡ ᐋᔕ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᓄᒋᒧ, ᑳᔦ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐃᔅᐱᒥᔥ ᑭ ᐁᔖ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᑕᔅ ᒪᓂᑐᐧᐃᐊᐱᐧᐃᓂᔥ; ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐁᐯᓐᑖᒪᑯᐧᐋ ᑕᔅ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋ ᐹᒑᔨᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᑭᔅᐱᓐ ᒥᒋᓈᐧᐁᔦᓐᑕᒣᒃ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᑳ ᒥᓂᑯᐧᐊ ᐱᓂ ᐊᒑᐧᑲᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᓇ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓇᐧᐁᔨᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᑯᐧᐋᒡ᙮ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᑕᔅ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᔨᔨᐧᐊᒃ ᐧᐋᔭᓐᑎᔅ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑲᑎᔨᐧᐊᒃ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓴᐧᓭᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᒋ ᓂᓴᐧᐋᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓇᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑲᓐ ᑫᒻᔅ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᒡ ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᔨᑯᓐ ᒪᒋ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᓐ,’ ᑭ ᑮᔅᑭᐧᑫᐅᑯᒡ ᑭᒋ ᔑᒫᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᒉᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐸᑭᓈᓐ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᔥ, ᑭ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᔥ ᐹᓂᒪ ᓇᐧᐊᒡ ᓈᑫ ᒋ ᓂᓵᒃ᙮ ᐁᓐᑐᐧᑫᓐ ᐧᐃᑳ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑕᒣᒃ ᐃᐃᓐ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᒃ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑲᑌᒃ? ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴ ᐋᔭᒋᒋᑲᑌ; ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᑲᓇ ᐧᐋᔅᒋᑳᑌᔨᓄᓐ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᐋᔭᒋ ᑭᐸᐧᑳᐃᑳᑌ, ᑳᔦ ᔨᓐᑭᒌᑲᑌ ᐃᔅᐧᑳᓐᑌᒻ᙮ ᐸᐹᐱᐧᐃᓇᓐ ᐸᐱᐧᐋᓐᔑᓄᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐱᐧᐋ-

Digitized by Google

ᐱᑯᑲᓐᑌᐧᐊᓐ ᐆᓐᒋᑕ ᒋ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯᒃ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ ᒋ ᓭᓇᐢ; ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐹᐱᐢ ᐧᐃᑳ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᑭᐃᐧᐁᐠ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐸᓯᓄᓐ᙮ ᓈᓃᓐᑦ ᔑᒫᑲᓂ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓇᐧᐋᐸᓄᓐ ᐱᑕᑫᓐ, ᑭ ᑕᑯᐱᓇᐧᐋᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅᓂᓐᒋᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐅᓯᑎᓂᐢ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᑯ-ᐋᐳᐄᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᑭᐸᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᑭᐸᐅᔅᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐢ᙮ ᓈᓃᓐᑦ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓃᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑭ ᐊᓄᓈᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᒋ ᓵᑲ ᐊᓐᓯᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮

ᐃᑭᐤ ᐱᑕᕽ ᐅᒋᓇᐧᐁᓐᑖᑲᓇᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᒋᓇᐧᐁᓯᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐧᐋᑲᓂᐧᐁᐠ; ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᑐᑕᓐᓯᐧᐊᒃ ᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᒥᓂᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐯᔑᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᒥᐧᑫᓐᑕᒨᒃ ᒋ ᑐᑕᒪᐧᐋᐠ, ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᓴ ᐆ ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐋᓂᐠ ᐱᑕᑫᓐ, ᑲᐯᑎᐱᒃ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐧᐊᒃ, ᑭ ᐋᔭᒥᒋᑫᐧᐋᐠ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐧᐋᐸᐢ ᒋ ᓂᓵᐢ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ "ᐁᓀᐟ᙮ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓯᒃ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐ ᒋ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐧᐃᓯᒃ ᐱᑕᕽ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᓴᐧᐋᓐ ᒥᓄ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᒋ ᓵᑭᒋᐧᐃᓈᓂᐠ ᑭᐸ-ᐅᔅᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐢ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐁᓐᒋᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅ ᐧᐹᓇᐧᐃᑐᓰᓐ ᒋ ᐱᓐᑎᑫᐠ ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐹᑲᑯᓇᓐᓯᒃ ᐃᐢᐧᑲᓐᑌᒥᓂ᙮

ᒣᐧᑳ ᓴ ᑎᐱᑲᑐᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓐ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᓵᐸᓐ ᐱᑕᑫᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᒣᐧᑳ ᓂᐸᐸᓐ᙮ ᓄᓂᑕᐤ ᐃᓇᑫ ᔑᒫᑲᓂᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐋᔭᐸᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒋ ᒥᓐᒋᒪᐱᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᐋᐳᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓐᑕᑯᓯᐠ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᕽ ᑲᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᑯᑕᒋᓯ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᓯ ᒫᔭᓈᑕᑎᓂᒃ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᓐᑫ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐋᔮᐠ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᐸᐠ ᐧᑫᐠ ᑯᑕᒃ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᑖ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓯᐸᓐ ᒋ ᓂᐹᐠ ᑭᐸᐅᔅ-ᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐢ, ᑲᓇᑫ ᐧᐃᓐ ᐧᐋᐸᐢ ᑭ ᑲᓂᓯᑯ ᐃᓈᑲᓂᐧᐃᐠ, ᐱᑕᕽ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑯᑫᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓯ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᐹᔭᐧᑳᓭᓐᑕᒪ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᐠ ᑭᓭᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᐧᐁᐧᐁᓂᓐᑦ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᐠ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐁᐣᒋᓇ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓇ ᒣᐧᑳ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᐠ, ᐁᓂᐁᐠ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᐣ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ ᐋᐳᐤ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐸᑲᑭ ᐚᔨᓱᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᔦ ᓀᐱᐤ ᑭ ᐚᓯᔭ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐦ. ᐊᐊᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᑕ ᐅ ᑭᒫᐣᑭᓈᐣ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ ᐧᐊᑭᒋᑎᓂᒫᐣᑲᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᐸᔨᐧᑭᐱᓈᐣ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᐠ ᑕᑯᐱᒋᑲᐣ ᐅᓂᒋᐦ ᑳ ᐃᔑ ᐋᒍᓂᐠ ᑭ ᐸᐣᑭᔨᓂᓂ ᐅ ᓂᐣᒋᐦ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑌᐣ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ, 'ᐋᐤ ᓴ ᐲᔨᑲᐣ ᑭᐟ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᐣ, ᑳᔦ ᐱ ᓇᐱᓇᔑᔑᐣ,' ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᑕ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᒪᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓇᐱᓇᓂᑯᐤ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᑲᐊᒍᐧᐋᐤ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔅ ᐹᐱᐢ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᑲᓈᐧᐁᐣᑕᒍᐧᐋᐤ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᔨᐧᐊᐠ ᐊᐳᐤ ᑭ ᑐᑖᑯᐧᐊᐠ ᑭᒍᒪᓂᑐᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᑭᒋ ᓂᐸᐧᐋᐤ.'

ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᐣᑕᒪ; ᐋᐳᐤ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐤ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᐣᑕᐦ ᑯᓂᒪ ᓂᐟ ᐃᓈᐸᐣᑕᒥᑐᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒪ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑫᑫᐟ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐸᔨᓇᑐᐠ ᐅᐅ.

ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑎᑕᒍᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᔅ ᑭᒋ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᐠ ᐃᔅᐧᑳᐣᑌᒥᓂ ᑭᒐᔭ ᐋᓈᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᔫᐣᑭ ᑭᐸᐧᑳᐃᑳᑌᑭᐸᐣ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᑕ ᑳᔦ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐧᐋᐧᐃᐣᑫ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᓵᑲᐊᒍᐧᐋᐤ. ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᒍᔭᐧᐊᐠ ᑕᔅ ᒥᑲᓂᐦ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒥ ᑲᑲᓇᓂᑎᔨᐧᐊᐠ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐊᐧᐃᔮᐠ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐹ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᔅ ᐅᐣᒋᐯᔑᐠ ᐊᐧᐃᔮᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᔫᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ ᑭ ᐱᒍᐦᔭᓂᐤ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᒥᑲᓂᐧᐊᐦ. ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᒍᔭᐤ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᐦᔪᐧᐋᐣ ᐱᑕᑫᐣ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᑯᑭ ᒥᓈᐧᐊ ᑭ ᑭᐧᐁ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᐣᒋᑕ ᐧᐁᑎ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᐦ, ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐱᓇᒫᐦ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᑲᑯᐦᐧᑳᐧᐋᒋᑲᐸᐧᐃᐤ ᓂᔑᑫ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᑲᓂᐦ ᒣᐧᑳᑎᐱᑯᐦ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᐣᑕᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒋ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐸᑎᓂᐠ; ᑭ ᐃᓀᐣᑕᒪ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᐣᑖᐧᑲᐟ ᐅᐅ ᓇᐣᑯᒪ ᑌᐱᑲᐠ! ᐋᐳᐤ

Digitized by Google

ᓄᐣᑯᒼ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐃᐧᑲᒥᑯᕽ ᓂᐣᐨ ᐃᐣᑕᓂᓯᓈᐸᐣ, ᐋᓂᐢ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑭ ᓭᑭᓯᐃᐠ ᐁᐣᒋᐨ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᐢᐅᑯᐟ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᐤ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᓂᐢᔭᐁᓂᒥᐠ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᒥᑌᐢᐃᐧᐃᐣ ᔑ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᔭᒪᐸᐣ ᐋᐧᐸᕽ ᑭᐢᐱᐣ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᐁᐧᐸᓯᓄᑯᐸᓄᐣ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑳᐧᔭᐧᑫᐣᑕᕽ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐢ ᐯᔑᕽ ᐋᐧᑳᐃᑲᓂᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᐣᑕᓄᓂᒪᐸᐣ ᒉᓄ ᐃᔑ ᐁᐧᐱᓯᓂᐠ ᐃᑫᐧᐊᐣ, ᑭ ᓂᐸᐃᐧᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐊᐧᑲᒋᕽ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌ ᐹᐸᑭᓴᑲᐃᑫ᙮ ᐃᐧᐸᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐣᑖᓇᐧᐋ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᒥᕽ ᐁᐣᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐧᐊᐠ ᐃᓇᐣᑫ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᑲᐯ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᐋᔮᒥᒋᑫᐧᐊᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒧᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᔑ ᓂᔖᑲᓂᐧᐃᓂ ᐱᑕᐢᑫᐣ ᐧᐋᐸᓂᓄᐠ᙮ ᒉᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐋᔮᒥᒋᑫᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᕽ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳᓭ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌ ᐹᐸᑭᓴᑲᐊᐧᕽ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᓇᑌᒥᓂ; ᐁᓂᐁᐠ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᑯᐢᑯᑳᐧᐊᐠ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌ ᐹᐸᑭᓴᑳᐃᑳᓂᐧᐊᕽ; ᐋᐧᐁᐧᑫᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐯᐸᓂᐹᐢᑳᐧᑫᐣ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑐᐠ? ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑳᓇᑫ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᓯᐧᐊᐠ ᒥᐣᑐᐃᐧᑐᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᔑ ᐃᓄᐣᑐᐧᐋᐤ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᐅᐢᑭᓂᑭᐧᑫ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᐸᐣ ᐦᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᓱᐤ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐢ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᓇᑌᐠ ᔑ ᐹᑲᑯᓇᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᑕᐢ ᐯᑭᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᓯ ᐁᐧᐱᓯᑲ ᒥᑯᓇᐠ, ᑯᓂᒪ ᒥᐣᑐᐃᐧᑐᑫᓇᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒪᔑ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐠ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑕᒪ, ᐱᓇᒦᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᓵᐢᑫᓂᒧ ᔑ ᐹᑲᑯᓇᐠ; ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᓇᑐᑕᐠ ᑕᐢ ᑫᑭᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᓇᑌᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌ ᑲᓄᓂᑯᓇ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐋᐧᑲᒋᕽ ᓇᐸᐃᐧᓂᐠ᙮ ᓇᐧᑫᐣ ᑕᐢ ᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑐᑖᐧᐋᐣ ᑭ ᒥᐣᑐᐃᐧᐃᓂᐠ ᐱᑕᐢᑫᐣ᙮ ᐁᐲᐠ ᒍᒋᑫᐣᑕᕽ ᑳᓭ ᑯᐢᑯᑳᐠ ᒫᔭᓈᐣ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᐋᐧᓂᑫ ᐁᐱᓯᑲ ᔑ ᐹᑲᑯᓇᐠ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᓇᑌᒥᓂ, ᐱᓇᒦᐠ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐱᐣᑎᑲᒥᕽ ᐁᔮᓂᐠ, ᐋᓂᐤ, ᒥ ᐅᓴ ᐋᐧᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑳ ᒪᐧᑌ ᓂᐸᐃᐧᐠ ᐊᐧᑲᒋᕽ ᔨ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ

Digitized by Google

ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ, ‘ᑳ ᒪ ᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐧᐃᓰᑐᒃ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐋᐳᒡ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐦ ᑕᓄᐣᑳᑯᓯ,’ ᐧᐋᔭᐣᑎᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒉᑕ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ, ‘ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᐊᓂᐢ ᓂ ᐧᐊᓃᑕᓇᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᑐᐧᐃᐣ ᐋᐳᒡ ᒥᓴᑯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ᙮’ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑕᔑ ᐅᐣᑕᒥ ᐋᓂᒥᑳᑯᓯᐧᐋᒡ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᒪᐧᑌ ᐸᐹᑭᓴᑲᐃᑫ ᐋᐳᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐱᐣᑎᑫ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒡ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓵᔮᑭᐃᑯᒡ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑫᑲᐱ ᑳ ᒉᓇᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋᒡ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒍᒋᑫᐣᑕᒎᒃ ᐊᔑᒡ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑳᑌᐣᑕᒎᒃ, ᐧᐃᐸᒡ ᓴᑯᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᐧᑫᒋᒫᐧᐋᐣ, ᑭ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᒡ, ‘ᐋᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᒪᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐦ?’

ᐱᑕᐢ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᐯᑲ ᓴ; ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐃᐣᑕᒪᐧᐃᓂᒼ ᑳ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐸᒃ!’ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᓄᓈᒡ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐣ, ‘ᑭᒉᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓱᐧᐋᐣ ᐁᐣᒋᓇᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐦ ᓂ ᑭ ᓵᑭᒋᐧᐃᓂᒃ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᐸᐣᑭ ᓂ ᑭ ᐱ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐃᒃ ᒥᑲᓂᐧᑳᐦ᙮’ ‘ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐃᐣᑕᒫᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓵᔮᑭᐊᐧᑲ, ᐋᐳᒡ ᑳᐧᐃᐣ ᓂᐣ ᓂᐨ ᐃᓄᐣᑳᑯᓯᓯ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒋ ᐋᔮᔮᐣ; ᐋᐳᒡ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᓂ ᑳ ᓇᐣᑐᓄᐅᑯᒃ ᒋ ᓂᓯᐧᐋᒡ᙮’ ᒫᓄ ᑕᐢ ᓂ ᑳ ᒫᒑ ᒋ ᐅᔑᒪᐧᑳ᙮ ᐱᑕᐢ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᒫᒑ ᐧᐁᑎ ᑭ ᐃᓵᔮᒡ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᒥᑯᓄᐅᑯᓯᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐣ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᓯᒃ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒪᒋ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᐧᐊᐣ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐧᐋᔭᐸᐦ ᑳᔦ ᑫᑫᐣᑕᒍᐧᐋᒡ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᐣᑕᒍᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐧᐃᑲᒥᑯᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐋᔭᓯᓂᒃ ᐱᑕᓯᐣ ᑫᑫᐨ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓴᑭᓯᐧᐊᒃ᙮ ᒣᑯᒃ ᐱᑕᐢ, ᒥ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᒃ ᑕᑯᐱᒋᑲᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐋᔭᐸᐣᑕᒍᐧᐊᒃ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐢᐧᑳᐣᑌᒪᐣ ᑕᒉᐢ ᑭᐸᐧᑳᐃᑳᑌᐧᐊᐣ, ᓇᒪᐣᒋᐃᑐᒃ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᒍᐧᑫᐣ? ᐸᐸᓈᒡ ᑫᑫᐨ, ᒥ ᓴ ᒋ ᓂᓯᓇᐦ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᑭ ᐃᓄᐣᑐᒎᒃ᙮

Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᒋ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᔮᐚᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐗᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐎᑲᒥᑯᐢ ᑭ ᓇᓐᑕᐌᓐᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐱᑖᒫᐎᓐᐠ ᐱᑕᕋᓐ᙮ ᐋᐳᐠ ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳᔑᑲᒃ ᐚ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐎᐸᓐ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐢᓴᓗᒥᐢ ᑳ ᐋᓵᐚᐤ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᒧᐸᓄᒃ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑕᐢ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓐᒋᑲᑌᒃ ᑭ ᑌᓯᒃ ᐱᑕᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐎᑲᒥᑯᐢ ᐏᐸᐠ ᑭ ᐏᓐᑕᒪᐚᑲᓂᐎ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓂᐢᑳᑎᓯ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓄᐌ ᐃᓂᐌᑕᒼ ᒋ ᓂᓯᓈᑖ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐌᓐᑕᒥᐃᓈᑖ ᑭᐸᐅᑐᐎᑲᒥᑯᓂ᙮

ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᑯᑖᓄᓐᑕᑯᓯ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᐅᑮᒪ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᑐᑕᐢ! ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑐᐎ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑳ ᓵᑭᑐᐠ ᐋᐧᑳᑎᓯᐎᓂᓂ᙮ ᓄᐱᐠ ᓴ ᑭ ᒪᑳᑌᓂᒧ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᔑᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐏᔭ-ᑭᐢᑫᓂᒫᓐ ᐗᑲᓇ ᐚᔭᒃ ᑳ ᐋᔮᒥᐁᓂᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐗᓇ᙮

ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ "ᐁᓇᐟ ᓄᐢᑳᑎᓯᐠ ᑳᐎᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᓴᐧᑫ-ᓂᒧᒋ ᒋ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐠ ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑯ ᐏᓐ ᒫᔮ ᐁᔑ ᓇᐌᓐᑕᐢ ᒧᓵᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔑᒋᑫ, ᒫᒫᐢ ᓴ ᑯ ᐁᑕᒼ ᑭ ᐋᐱᔥᓇᑐ ᐁᓄᓐᑕᐢ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑮᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔑᓂᓵᐚᓇ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᒋ ᓂᓵᓂᐠ; ᑭ ᑭᔓᒋᒻ ᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒫᑕᒥᑯᓐ ᒪᓂᒍᓵᓐ ᐱᓂᐢ ᓄᐱᐠ ᑭ ᐱᑭᐢ-ᑲᒥᑯᐠ ᐱᓐᒋᓇ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐠ᙮

ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐁᐢᑲᒼ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔑᓂᓵᐚᓇ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᓐ ᒋ ᓈᑕᒪᐚᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᓵᔮᑭᐃᑯᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᐸᓈᒋᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑫᑭᐹᑎᓯᓂᐠ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐎᓐ 52.

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒐᓐ᙮

ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᒋᒥᐃᐌᐃᓐ i. 9—19; ᑳᔦ iv. 1—5; ᑳᔦ xxii.

ᑫᑳᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑕᔑᐚᐠ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐊᓐᓂᔑᓇ ᒥᑳᐎᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐚᑲᓇᒃ

Digitized by Google

ᑮ ᓂᓯᑯᐧᐊᐠ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐱᑕᐢ ᓭᓯᕒᓯᐳᓐ ᓈᓂᓐᐠ ᒣᒋ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑯᓂᑯᓐ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑲ-ᐧᑳᐅᑯᐠ ᐋᔑᑌᔮᑎᑯᐢ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᓴ ᑮ ᓵᑭᐋᐸᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐧᐁᓐᒋ ᑐᑳᑯᐠ᙮ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑫᒍᓐ ᑮ ᐃᓅᓇᑕᓯ, ᐋᐳᐠ ᐊᑳᐢ ᐅ ᐧᐃᒋᐧᐋᓐ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᐧᐁᑎ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᐢ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐃᑳ ᑫ ᐃᔑ ᓴᓇᑭᓯᓯᐠ ᒋ ᑕᔑ ᑕᐢ ᐧᐊᐱᐢᑭᐊᐧᑭᐠ, ᑳᔦ ᑳᑭᓂᐠ ᒋ ᑕᔑ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᓐ ᐁᓂᐧᐁᐠ ᑮᓅᐢ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ᙮ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓂᑯᓐ ᒪᒋ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑮ ᐃᔑᓂᐢᑐᑯᓐ ᐧᐋᓴᐢ ᐊᑭᐢ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐋᐄᔭᓯᓂᐤ ᐅ ᒋ ᓇᐧᐁᓐᑖᑲᓇᓐ᙮ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒫᔭ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓯᐤ ᑭ ᒥᓂᓯᐧᐊᓂᓂ ᐹᐢᒪᐢ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑌᐠ, ᐋᓇᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓯᐠ ᐅᓐᒋᐯᔑᐠ ᐅ ᒋ ᓇᐧᐁᑖᑲᓇᓐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑫᓇᑕᓯ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐋᓐ ᑭᐢᒪᓂᑐᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑮ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐁᔭᒥᐁᑭᔑᑲᑎᓂᑭᐸᓐ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᓂᒫᐤ ᑭᐢᒪᓂᑐᓐ; ᓇᐢᑫ, ᑭ ᓅᓐᑕᒪ ᑭᑐᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᔑᐧᐁᒪᑲᑎᓂᐠ ᒫᔭ ᓴ ᑯ ᑭᒋ ᐱᐱᐧᑲᓐ ᑳ ᐃᓂᑖᐧᑲᐢ ᑭ ᐃᐧᓅᐧᐁᒪᑲᐢ᙮ ᑮ ᑯᐢᑯᑳᐤ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓇᑕᓂᑕᐢ ᑮ ᐃᓅᓐᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐤ ᐋᓂᐤ ᑳ ᒪᐧᑌ ᑭᑐᓂᐤ᙮ ᑮ ᐃᓈᐱᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᓐ ᐃᓂᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᓐ ᓄᐱᐤ ᑭ ᒪᓄᑐᐧᐃᓈᑯᓯᓂᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐧᐋᓯᓱᓂᐤ! ᐋᐱᒋ ᑖᐢ ᑭ ᓭᑭᓯ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᑭᑐᐤ ᑳᔦ ᒋ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᐤ, ᑭ ᐸᓐᑭᔑᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒥᒋᑳᐢ ᒫᔭ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᐠ ᓄᐳᐤ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑭᓂᑯᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓐ, ‘ᒫᓄ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓭᑭᓯᑫᓐ,’ ᐋᐳᐠ ᓂᒥᓐᑐᔭᐃ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒧᐢᑯᐠ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᐤ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐳᔮᒪᐸᓐ; ᓇᐢᑫ, ᓄᓐᑯᒪ ᓂ ᓄᒋᒧ ᑳᑭᓂᐠ ᑕᐢ ᒋ ᐱᒫ-

Digitized by Google

ᑎᓯᔫᓐ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᓐ ᑭ ᐃᔑᐎᓂᓐᐟ ᐌᑎ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐡ ᐁᓐᑭᓇᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᑕᐃᑯ ᐹᒌᔮᓐ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐌᓂᔑᔑᓂᓂᐠ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᓐᒑᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᒥ ᐊᐱᐊᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᒥᐚᐠ ᐁᔑ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ᙮

ᐁᓂᐌᐠ ᑭ ᐹᒌᔮᓇᑐᓐ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐎᓇᓐ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓇᒪᑕᐱᐊᐠ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐠ ᐚᔫᐱᐢᑭ ᐊᑭᐚᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐱᓯᑳᓇ- ᑕᒍᐚᐤ ᐅᔥᐃᓃᓂᔪᐋᓄᑳᓂᓂ᙮ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑕᐢ ᐃᓂᓂᐊᐠ ᑭ ᑭᒎᑳᓄᐊᐠ ᐅ ᑭ ᐋᐹᑭᑐᓇᐋ ᑕᐢ ᐅᓐᑭᐢᑲᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒥ ᐊᐱᐎᓂᐡ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᒥ ᓂᑲᒍᑕᐋᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒋᔅᓭᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓄᓯᒪᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᓐ ᐋᐱᒥ ᐹᒌᔮᓐ ᐁᓐᑭᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐚᐸᒫᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐢᑲᑭᒫᓰᓐ ᐁᐲᐤ ᐹᒌᔮᓄᓂᐤ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑭ ᐎᑕᑲᐸᐎᑕᒍᐚᐤ ᒪᓂᑐ-ᐊᐱᐎᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒫᒍᔪᐌᒫᐚᐤ ᒋᔅᓭᓐ᙮

ᐋᓇᐎᓐ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑭ ᐚ- ᐸᓐᑕᐡ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒫᓐ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑕᐢ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐲᐤ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᓐᓯᓄᓐ ᐁᐲᐤ ᐅᓂᔑᔑᐤ ᑎᐱᓇᐌ ᐊᐊᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑫᑰᓐ ᑭ ᑎᐱᐢᑯᑌᓈᑳᓯᓄᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐤ ᑭᒥ ᐃᓄᓈᑯᓯᐤ᙮

ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳᐎᓐ ᐋᐎᔮᐠ ᑭᓯᐢ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑎᐱᐠ-ᑭᓯᐢ, ᑳᐎᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐚᐢᑯᓄᓐᑭᑲᓐ, ᐋᐳᐤ ᑳᐎᓐ ᑭ ᓇᑕᐌᓈᑳᓯᓄᓐ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᐎᓐ ᑎᐱᓇᐌ ᑭ ᐚᓭᐃᓂᐎᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᐊᐚᔑᒣᐢ ᑭ ᒪᐢᑲᐎ ᐚᓭᐃᓂᐃ ᐊᐲᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒫᒪᐎ ᑫᑯᓐ; ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᓯᐢ ᑳᐎᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᑎᐱᐢᑯᑌᓈᑯᓯᓯ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐤ ᑭᒥ ᐚᓭᐃᓂᐎᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑭᑐᐌᒋᑲᓇᓐ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓅᑖᑲᑐᓐ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓄ- ᑖᑲᑭᓐ, ᓂᑲᒧᐎᓇᓐ ᑕᐢ ᑳᔦ ᓄᐱᐤ ᑭ ᒥᓅᑖᑲᑐᓐ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑭᓇᐠ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒧᐚᐠ ᑭ ᒫᒍᔪᐌᒫᐚᐤ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐᓐ᙮

M
Digitized by Google

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒐᓐ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑳᑌᓐᑕᒼ ᒥᓂᒃ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑕᔥ
ᑳᔦ ᓄᓐᑕᔥ; ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓱᑖᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐁᓐᒥᓇᓐ ᑳ ᑭ
ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑎᓂᑯᒡ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᒥ ᐹᐳᐄᓐ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐁᓐᒥᐨ ᑭ ᐅᓐᒥᐋᒡ
ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᓐ᙮ ‘ᑫᑯᐧᐃᓐ ᓂᓐ ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓱᑕᐧᐃᔑᑫᓐ; ᐋᐳᒡ ᐸᒥ-
ᑕᑲᓂᔥ ᓂᓐᑦ ᐊᐱᑌᓐᑖᑯᓯ; ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐁᑕᒼ ᐃᓅᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᒥ
ᓂᓯᐸᑭᓱᑕᐧᐊᑎᐸᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒥ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑕᐧᐊᑎᐸᓐ᙮’

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐁᓐᒥᐨ ᑫᔮᐸᒡ ᑭ ᐊᓃ ᑲᑲᓄᓈᒡ ᒐᓇᓐ ᐅ ᑭ
ᐃᓈᓐ, ‘ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᓴ ᑭᓴᔅ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᑖ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓐ ᐊᑭᔥ ᒥ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑫᒃ᙮
ᒥᑕᔅ ᒥ ᐸᑲᑯᓇᒪᐧᐋᒡ ᑭᒥᑭᔑᒃ ᐃᔅᐧᑲᓐᑌᒥᓂ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳ
ᐱᓯᓐᑕᒥᓂᒡ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᓐ; ᐅ ᑳ ᑭᐳᓂᓭᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᔅ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ
ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᒪᒥ ᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓯᓂᒡ᙮’

ᑲᑭᓇ ᓴ ᐋᐧᐃᔭᒃ ᑳ ᓵᑭᐋᒡ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᐅ ᑕᐧᒋᓂᒫᓐ ᒥ ᐱ
ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓂᓂᒡ ᑳᔦ ᒥ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᒡ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᔥ, ᑲᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑲᔅᑭᑐᐧᐊᒃ
ᒥ ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐋᒡ ᒥᐧᓄᓐᑕᒧᐧᐃᓂᔥ, ‘ᐋᐤ ᓴ ᒫᓄ ᐱ ᐃᑖᓄᓐ ᑭᓴᔅ
ᑌᐯᓐᒥᑫᔭᓐ᙮’

ᑫᑫᑦ ᓇᑕᐧᐁᓐᑖᑯᓯ ᑭᑦ ᐊᒌᒃ ᒥ ᐃᑖᓱᒡ ᐧᐁᑎ ᑭᓴᔅ ᐁᓐᑖᒡ ᐊᐱ
ᑭ ᒪᒌᔭᓐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᔥ ᐅᓐᒥ᙮ ᒥ ᑕᔅ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᔥ
ᑭᓴᔅ ᑭ ᑳ ᐱ ᐧᐃᒥᐧᐊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᔥ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᔅ ᒐᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐱᐋᓐ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑳᓂᔥ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ
ᑳ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑕᔥ ᑳᔦ ᓄᓐᑕᔥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒥᑭᔑᑯᔥ᙮ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᔅ
ᐃᐃᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐱᐊᔥ ᐋᔮᒪᑲᑦ ᑭᒥ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑳᓂᔥ᙮

ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᔅ ᐋᐱᒥ ᓭᓯᓯᓯᐸᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒐᓐ ᑭ
ᓂᐳ, ᐅᑦ ᐊᒌᐧᑲᓐ ᑕᔅ ᑭ ᐃᑖᐧᐊᓐ ᐧᐁᑎ ᐁᓐᑖᒡ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ;
ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᑕᔅ ᓄᓐᑯᒼ ᐅ ᐧᐃᒥᑕᔑᑫᒫᓐ ᑭᒥᑭᔑᑯᔥ ᐃᓐᒥᓇᓐ ᑭ
ᐧᐃᑐᑲᐧᐋᒡ ᑭ ᓂᑲᒍᓂᒡ ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᑰᑐᒡ ᒣᓄᑖᐧᑲᑭᓐ ᐅ ᓴᐧᐃ-

Digitized by Google

ᓈᓂᔭ ᑭᑐᐍᒥᑲᓇᒃ, ᐹᓂᒪ ᑕᔅ ᒋᓴᔅ ᐱ ᑎᐹᒋᓂᑫᐟ ᐅ ᑳ ᐱ ᐏᒋᐏᑯᓇ ᒫᓇᐣ[1] ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓂᒥᓇᒃ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐠ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐚᐟ᙮

1. ᐋᐤ ᐅᑳᒋᓯᐃᓇᐣ,
ᑳ ᐊᔦᓇᒪᐃᓇᐟ,
ᑫᑫᐟ ᓯᐍᓂᐣᒌᑯᓯ,
ᐋᐳᐟ ᒌ ᓄᒋᒧ᙮

2. ᒫᓄ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ,
ᐋᓵ ᒌ ᐃᓵᐸᐣ,
ᐁᐣᑕᑯᐣᒃ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᐣ,
ᐍᑎ ᐁᐣᒑᐟ ᒋᓴᔅ

3. ᐋᒼᐯ! ᑫᑎᒫᑭᓯᔦᒃ,
ᑌᐯᑕᐃᒃ ᒋᓴᔅ,
ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᓇᐣᑐᒥᑯᐘ,
ᒋ ᒍᒋ ᑭᓯᔦᒃ᙮

ᑭᑭᓄᐋᒫᑫᐎᐣ 53.

ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐹᒋᓂᑫᐎ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ᙮

1 ᐱᓴᔪᓂᔭᓇᐣ iv. 15, 17; ᑳᔦ ᑭᒋ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᒥᐎᐍᐎᐣ xx. 11.

ᓂᑳᓂᓯᑐᒃ, ᒋᓴᔅ ᓴ ᓂᑯᑎᓇ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᒥᓇᐘ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᐢ ᒑ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓇ ᒣᐧᑫᔭᔅ ᐘᐧᑭᐢ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐅᐅ ᐯᔭᐧᑲᔦᓇᒌᐧᑲᒃ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐍᐸᒃ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᔅ ᐏᓇ, ᒥ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑐᐢ ᑳᐎᓇ; ᐊᐎᔭᒃ ᐃᓇᑫ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓇᑖᓇ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᑭᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐟ, ᒥᓇᐣᑫ ᑕᔅ ᐏᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᓇᑭᐸᓇ, ᐋᐳᒃ ᑳᐎᓇ ᐁᓇᒥᓇᒃ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐢ ᑳ ᐋᔮᐚᐟ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓇᑕᒋᓇᐘ; ᑭᔦᒪᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐁᑕᒪ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓈᑕᓇ᙮[2]

---

[1] "ᒥ ᑕᐣ ᑳᔦ ᐃᑭᐤ ᒋᓴᔦᐣᐟ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᔑ ᓂᐹᐧᐋᐟ ᐅ ᑳ ᐱᐃᔑᐃᓈᐣ ᑭᔦᒪᓂᑐ᙮" (1. ᐱᓴ-ᔪᓂᔭᓇᐣ iv. 14.)

[2] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᑕᐣ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐹᐦᑭᓯᐧᓴᓂᐣᒃ, ᑳᐃᐣ ᐊᐃᔭᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑫᐣᑕᓯᐣ, ᑳ, ᑳᐃᐣ ᐊᐧᐋᐟ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᐣᒥᓇᒃ ᑭᒋᑭᔑᑯᐣᒃ, ᒥᐁᑕᒼ ᓄᐢ᙮" (ᒫᑎᐤ xxiv. 36.)

Digitized by Google

ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐣ, ᑖ ᐹᒑᐦᐳᐧᐊᑉ ᒣᒋ ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐚᐤ, ᑳᔦ ᒣᓄ ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐚᐤ᙮[3] ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᐁᓐᒋᐨ ᐅ ᑳ ᐴᒑᒑᓐ ᐧᑫᒑᒥᐧᑫᐧᐁᒪᑲᑎᓂᒃ ᐱᐱᐧᑲᓂᓂ, ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐦ ᐅ ᑳ ᐃᓈᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᒑᓄᓂᐤ᙮ 'ᐅᓐᒑᐢ, ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐣ ᐁᔮᔦᑉ!' ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᓀᐳᐧᐋᐤ ᒋ ᐱ ᓵᑲᐊᒧᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐣ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮[4] ᑲᑭᓇ ᑕᐣ ᐃᑭᐤ ᑳ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ ᑖ ᐃᔑᓈᑯᓯᐧᐊᑉ X ᐁᔑᓈᑯᓯᐤ ᑳᔦ ᐅᐨ ᐁᓐᒋᓂᒪᓐ ᑖ ᐸᓯᐧᑳᐅᐧᐊᑉ ᑕᐦ ᒋ ᐃᔑᓯᐧᐋᐤ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᐣ᙮ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑕᐦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑫ ᓄᒋᒧᐧᑫᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᑭᔑᑲᒃ ᐊᐱ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᐣ ᑖ ᓇᐧᐊᒋᐱᓈᑲᓂᐧᐃ ᓀᐧᐊᒋ ᑭᔑᑯᐣ ᑕᐦ ᒋ ᐃᔑᑌᐸᑭᐦᑲᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᓴᓴᓐ᙮

ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐧᐃᔦᑉ ᒋ ᑭᑫᓐᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐁᐲᐤ ᐅᑭᒪᐧᐁᓐᑕᑯᓯᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᐊᐳᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᑳ ᑎᐯᓐᑖᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑳ ᒥᐧᓀᓐᑕᒥᐋᓐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᐨ ᐃᓂᓂᒪᓐ᙮

ᐋᐊᐤ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑖ ᐧᐋᐧᐁᓇᐱ ᓀᐱᐤ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐱᐢᑭ ᐊᐧᑮᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᓂᑐᐧᐃ ᐊᐱᐧᐃᓂᐣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᒋ ᐧᐋᑲᑲᐸᐧᐃᒑᑯᐤ᙮ ᐅ ᑳ ᐊᐸᐋᓐ ᑕᐦ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔑ ᐅᔑᐱᐃᑳᑌᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐨ ᐃᔑᒋᑫᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐳᐤ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᑯᓐ ᐅ ᐧᐋᐸᓐᑖᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᑭᑫᓐᑖᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᐃᔑᐍᐱᓯᐧᐃᓐ, ᐃᑭᑐᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᔦ ᐃᓀᓐᑕᒧᐧᐃᓐ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐅᓐᒋᐯᔑᐣ ᐅᐨ ᐋᑲᐧᐁᓐᑕᓰᓐ᙮ ᑖ ᐊᑭᓐᒋᑳᑌ ᑕᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ

---

[3] "ᐁᓂᐧᐁᑉ ᑕᐟ, ᐊᐱ ᐃᓂᓂᐅᐧᑭᓯᒪ ᐱ ᑕᐧᑭᔑᓐᒃ, ᐅ ᑳᒥᑳᓐ ᓈ ᑌᐧᐯᔦᓐᑕᒧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᓐᒃ?" (ᓗᑉ xvii. 8.) "ᒥ ᐢ ᒫᔮ ᐅᐅ ᑫ ᐃᓐᑭ ᐃᐦᑳᐢᐤ ᐊᑭ: ᐃᑭᐤ ᐁᓐᒋᓇᒃ ᑖ ᐱ ᐃᔖᐧᐋᒃ, ᐅ ᑳ ᐹᑲᓂᓇᐧᐋᓐ ᒣᒋᐃᔑᐧᐁᐱᓂᒃ ᐧᑫᔮᐧᑲᑎᓯᓂᒃ ᐅᓐᒋ᙮" (ᒫᑎᐤ xiii. 49.)

[4] "ᐃᐃᐤ ᑎᐹᐦᐱᑭᓯᐧᓴᓐ ᐱ ᐅᒋᐦᓴᒃ, ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᓅᓐᑕᒧᐧᐋᐤ ᐅᐨ ᐃᐧᓀᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐋᔦᐧᐋᐤ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᓐᒃ, ᒋ ᐱ ᓵᑲᐊᒧᐧᐋᐤ ᑕᐟ᙮" (ᔪᓐ v. 28, 29.)

Digitized by Google

ᑫᑯᓐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᐧᐃᑲᓂᕽ ᐁᔪ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᑳᑌᒃ ᑭ ᓄᓐᑕᒍᐧᐋᐦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐁᓐᑭᓇᒃ ᐋᐳᐦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑖ ᓂᐸᐧᐃᐧᐊᒃ ᐅᓐᑭᐢᑲᐤ ᑎᐹᑐᓂ-ᑫᐧᐃᓂᕽ᙮ ᒥ ᓴ ᐧᐃᓐ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐯᔦᓂᒥᓐᐧᑕ ᓈᓂᓐᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᓐᑭ ᑭ ᓂᐳᐦ ᑭᓴᐢ ᐋᔪᑌᔮᑎᑯᕽ᙮

ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᐤ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᒃ ᑳ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᐧᐋᐦ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᑭ ᑭᒥᓯ ᐅ ᑌᐃᐧᐋᕽ ᐅᓐᑭ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᑳᓱᐧᐊᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ-ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᕽ, ᐃᑭᐤ ᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᐹᑖᓯᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊ ᑖ ᐧᐁᐱᓂᑳᑌᓂ, ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑖ ᑭᔅᑯᐧᐁᑭᑲᓂᐧᐃᐧᐊᒃ ᐅ ᒪᐧᐃᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊ ᐅᓐᑭ, ᐋᐳᐦ ᐅ ᑳ ᐧᐃᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᒪᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᓴᓴᓐ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ᙮

ᑫᑫᑦ ᒥᓴᐧᐁᓐᑖᐧᑲᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᐅ ᔪᐱᐃᑳᓱᔦᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ-ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᕽ᙮ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᑐᑕᒪᐧᐹᐧᐋ ᓴ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑭ ᒥᓂ-ᓂᒃ ᑳ ᐱᓂᓯᓂᐦ ᐊᒫᐧᑲᓐ, ᒥ ᑕᐢ ᑭ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᔦᒃ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᔦᒃ ᑭᓴᐢ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᔪᓐᑫᓐᑕᒣᒃ ᒪᑭ ᐃᔪᐧᐁᐱᓯᐧᐃᓐ᙮ ᐅᐅ ᓴ ᐅ ᑳ ᑐᑕᐧᐋᓐ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᑳ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᓯᒃ, ᐅ ᑳ ᑕᑯᐱᓈᓐ ᐱᐧᐋᐱᒃ-ᑕᑯᐱᑭᑲᓂᓂ, ᐅ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓇᐢᐧᐋᓐ ᑕᐢ ᒪᑭ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᕽ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᓐᑕᑯᕽ ᒪᐧᑌᔮᐱᑌᔪᓅᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᓇᓂᑲᐧᑌᐧᐃᑕᒍᐧᐃᓐ᙮[5]

ᒥ ᓴ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳᔦ ᓭᑕᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒣᑭ ᒪᓂᑐᐧᐃᐧᐋᐦ ᑫ ᐃᔪᓂᐢᐅᑯᐧᐋᐦ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᑐ᙮[6] ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᐢ ᑳᑭᓂᒃ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᐧᐋᐦ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐸᓐᑭ ᑫᑯᓐ ᑖ ᔮᓐᓯᐧᐋᓐ ᐋᐳᐦ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᑲᓇᑫ ᐸᓐᑭ ᓂᐱ ᑭ ᑕᑲᐸᐧᐋᑐᐧᐋᐦ ᐅ ᑌᓇᓂᐧᐋᓐ᙮

---

[5] "ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒪ ᐁᓈᐦ ᐃᓂᐦ ᐸᒥᓰᑲᓇᓐ, ᑕᑯᐱᓂᒃ ᐅᓂᓐᑭᓐᒃ ᑳᔦ ᐅ ᓯᑎᓐᒃ, ᒪᑭᐃᓂᒃ ᑕᐦ, ᓴᑭᑭᐧᐁᐲᓂᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔪ ᐧᐊᓂᑎᐱᓂᒃ; ᒥ ᐃᒥ ᐁᓐᑕᑯᓐᒃ ᒪᐃᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᒪᐧᑌᔮᐱᑌ-ᔪᓅᐃᓐ!" (ᒪᑎᐤ xxii. 13.)

"ᒥ ᑕᐦ ᑫ ᐃᓈᐦ ᐃᓂᐤ ᐅ ᓇᒪᓐᑭᓂᑭᓐᒃ, ᐊᐧᐊᐢ ᓇᑲᔪᔪᐸᒃ, ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑳ ᒪᑯᓐᑖᑯᓯᔦᒃ; ᐃᔮᐸᒃ ᑳᑭᑫ ᐃᐦᑯᑌᓐᒃ᙮" (ᒪᑎᐤ xxv. 41.)

Digitized by Google

ᑫᑫᐟ ᐹᒌᐢᑌᓐ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒑ ᐃᑭᑐ ᒪᕆ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐤ ᐋᔫᐠ, ‘ᐊ! ᐋᐯᒐᐢ ᑭ ᐱᓯᓐᑕᒍᐧᐋᒻᐸᓄᓐ ᑲᑭᐧᑫᐧᐃᓐ! ᐅᐅᒪ ᒐᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᓂ ᒑ ᑭ ᐋᔪᓯ, ᑫᑫᐟ ᓴ ᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᓯ! ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᒑᐢ ᐃᓄ-ᒑᐧᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᒋ ᓭᐧᐁᓂᒥᐠ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᒑ ᑭ ᓄᑕᒍᐸᓐ ᓂᓐ ᐱᐹᑭᐧᐃᓂᓂ, ᓄᐣᑯᒻ ᒐᐢ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐃᓄᒑᐧᑲᓯᓄᓐ ᒋ ᐱᓯᐢᑫᒥᔑᐸᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᐋᒐᐢ ᓄᐱᐠ ᓂ ᐸᑭᑌᓐᒑᑯᓯ, ᒥ ᒐᐢ ᒋ ᒐᓂᓯᔫᓐ ᒪᕆ ᐃᐢᑯᑌᐤᐠ᙮

ᔮᓇᐧᑲᒥᓯᐧᐋᐠ ᓴ, ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐅᐅ ᐧᓇᓐᑕᒉᐠ ᐃᔑᑭᐧᔐᐧᐃᓐ, ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᒐᐢ ᒥᕆᒻ ᒋ ᐃᔑᐋᔫᓯᐧᐁᐠ᙮ ᓄᐣᑯᒻ ᑫᔫᐸᐠ ᐅ ᓄᕆ-ᐋᓐ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐋᐊᐤ ᒪᕆᒪᓂᑐ, ᑳᔦ ᑭ ᐧᐃ ᐸᓈᕆᐋᐠ᙮ ᔮᓐ ᑲᒥᓯᒐᐧᐋᐧᐋᐠ ᐧᑫᐢᐧᐃᓐ ᑳᔦ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᑭ ᑳ ᐧᐋᔦᔑᐃᑯᐧᐊ ᑳᔦ ᑲᐧᑳᒋᑭᐃᑯᐧᐊ!

ᐧᐄᐸᐠ ᑲᑭᒌᐧᐁᓐᒐᒍᐧᐋᐠ ᑭ ᓈᑌᓂᒫᔦᐠ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔕᐢ ᐋᐱᕆ ᑳ ᓵᑭᐃᐧᐁᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᒫᒫᔑᐋᐠ ᒪᕆᒪᓂᑐᓐ, ᒥ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᐁᑕᒻ ᒣᓄᓯᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑫ ᐧᐃᑐᑲᐧᐋᐠ ᐃᓂᐤ ᑳ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᐠ ᑳᔦ ᑳ ᐊᐯᓂ-ᒍᓄᒑᑯᐠ᙮

ᓂᑯᑎᓐ ᓴ ᑭᔑᑲᐠ ᒑ ᓛᑭᑌ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ! ᐊ! ᑫᑫᐟ ᒑ ᑭᕆ ᓄᑕᑯᓯᓇᓂᐧᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐊᐱ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐃᔭᐠ ᒑ ᑲᐢᑭᑐᓯ ᒋ ᐅᔐᒨᐠ, ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐊᐧᐁᓄᓐ ᒑ ᐋᔪᓯ ᑫ ᐱᒫᕆᐃᐧᐁᐠ ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᐁᑳ ᑭᔕᐢ ᐱᒫᕆᐃᐧᐁᓯᐠ!

ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐯᒥᒋᐧᐋᐧᐁᐧᑫᓐ ᓭᒐᓐ ᑭ ᓄᓐᒑᓇᐧᐊ ᑫᑎᓴᐠ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᐤ ᐅᕆᕆᓭᐠ ᐧᑫᒑᒥᑫᓐᒑᐧᑲᐠ ᑭᔑᑳᐠ! ᑭᐢᐱᓐ ᑭᓇᐧᐊ ᐧᐁᓂᒫ-ᓂᓯᒥᓂᓄᐧᑫᓐ ᑭᔐᒪᓂᑐ ᑳᐧᐃᓐ ᐋᐳᐠ ᑭ ᒑ ᓭᑭᓯᓯᒻ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐢ-ᑳᑌᐠ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᑳ ᑲᓇᐧᐁᓂᒥᑯᐧᐊ ᓴ ᐋᐊᐤ ᑭᔕᐢ᙮ ᑫᑫᐟ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐁᐠ ᑳᑭᓂᐠ ᑭ ᑳ ᐱᒪᕆᐃᑯᐧᐊ ᑳᔦ ᐧᐃᕆᑕᔑᑫᒫᐧᐊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒥᓄ ..ᐊᑭᕽ᙮

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JAN 9 - 1931

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google